IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF SAN FRANCISCO

ELIEZER WILLIAMS,) Plaintiff(s),) vs.) No. 312236) STATE OF CALIFORNIA , et al.,) Defendant(s).)

> DEPOSITION OF DELAINE EASTIN Sacramento, California Tuesday, September 23, 2003

Reported by: COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI CSR No. 10757 Job No. 45628

	Page 2		Page 4
	-		i age 4
1	APPEARANCES	1 INDEX 2	
2	FOR THE DLA BITTER(C)	3 Page/Line 4 Examination By Mr. Jacobs 7 13	
3	FOR THE PLAINTIFF(S):	4 Examination By Mr. Jacobs 7 13 5	
4	LAW OFFICES OF PUBLIC ADVOCATES, INC.	6 EXHIBITS 7 Number Description Page/Line	
5	BY: JOHN T. AFFELDT, ESQ.	8 330: State Education Chief's Term Wanes, 20 17	
6 7	(NO APPEARANCE) 1535 Mission Street	PLTF 66379 - 382 9	
8	San Francisco, CA 94103	331: Fear Cloud School Bailout, Pages 31 4	
9	(415) 431-7430	105 through 911332: Panel Agrees Teachers Need More5115	
10	(113) 11-7-10	Training, PLTF 17508 - 510	
11	MORRISON & FOERSTER	12 333: Is Smaller Always Better, two pages 59 6	
12	BY: MICHAEL A. JACOBS, ESQ.	13	
13	LEECIA WELCH, ESQ.	 334: Teaching to Change LA #7-Acting On 73 1 Our Rights, four pages 	
14	400 Capitol Mall, Suite 2700	15 335: All the Lines of Power In State 98 12	
15	Sacramento, CA 95814	Schools, two pages 16	
16	(415) 268-7455	336: Reforms Put Test Standards on the 101 17	
17		17 Spot, PLTF 66464 - 468 18 337: Agency's Grading Methods Criticized, 108 20	
18		four pages	
19	FOR THE DEFENDANT STATE OF CALIFORNIA:	338: State Superintendent Makes Stop at 112 18	
20	O'MELVENY & MYERS LLP	20 Lodi Middle School, PLTF-XP-JO 02744 - 02746	
21	BY: FRAMROZE M. VIRJEE, ESQ.	21	
22	400 South Hope Street	339: Letter from Delaine Eastin to Jackie 114 16Goldberg, PLTF 81396	
23	Los Angeles, CA 90071-2899	23 340: California Capitol Week #538, nine 125 10	
24	(213) 430-6000	pages 24	
25		25	
	Page 3		Page 5
1	-	1 EXHIBITS	Page 5
1 2	Page 3 APPEARANCES	2 Number Description Page/Line	Page 5
1 2 3	-	2NumberDescriptionPage/Line3341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly1342330-Billion in School Bonds	Page 5
	APPEARANCES	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 	Page 5
3	APPEARANCES	 2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 4 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For 	Page 5
3 4	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA:	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 	Page 5
3 4 5	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 	Page 5
3 4 5 6	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA	2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 134 23 4 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 5 in California Schools - But Not For 138 8 6 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR:	2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 134 23 4 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 5 in California Schools - But Not For 138 8 6 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 9 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 7 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ.	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 7 DOE 93222 - 93227 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard	2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 5 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 6 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 9 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 11 through 766 12 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 12 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 13 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 14 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 153 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 17 16 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 17 93213 - 217	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691	2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 5 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 6 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 9 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 1 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 13 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 14 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 15 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 7 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 7 93213 - 217 18 350: Letter from Governor's Office to 178 23	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691 PILLSBURY WINTHROP LLP	2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 4 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 5 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 6 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 9 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 11 through 766 12 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 13 State-0073093 -0073100 13 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 14 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 15 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 17 DOE 93222 - 93227 16 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 17 93213 - 217 18 350: Letter from Governor's Office to 178	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691 PILLSBURY WINTHROP LLP JOHN S. POULOS, ESQ.	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 7 DOE 93222 - 93227 16 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 7 93213 - 217 350: Letter from Governor's Office to 178 23 Delaine Eastin, DOE 94625 - 626 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691 PILLSBURY WINTHROP LLP JOHN S. POULOS, ESQ. 400 Capitol Mall, Suite 1700	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 7 DOE 93222 - 93227 16 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 7 93213 - 217 350: Letter from Governor's Office to 178 23 Delaine Eastin, DOE 94625 - 626 351: Educators Wary of Bush Testing Plan, 179 11 PLTF 81504 - 505 21 352: Survey of Environmental Conditions 183 24 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691 PILLSBURY WINTHROP LLP JOHN S. POULOS, ESQ. 400 Capitol Mall, Suite 1700 Sacramento, CA 95814-4419	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 2347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 7 DOE 93222 - 93227 16 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 7 93213 - 217 350: Letter from Governor's Office to 178 23 Delaine Eastin, DOE 94625 - 626 19 351: Educators Wary of Bush Testing Plan, 179 11 PLTF 81504 - 505 21 352: Survey of Environmental Conditions 183 24 in CA's Portable Classrooms, DT-OA 05929 - 935 	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691 PILLSBURY WINTHROP LLP JOHN S. POULOS, ESQ. 400 Capitol Mall, Suite 1700	2 Number Description Page/Line 3 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 5 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 7 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 9 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 10 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 1 through 766 12 347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 13 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 14 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 15 15 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 17 2 93213 - 217 18 250: Letter from Governor's Office to 178 23 23 231: Educators Wary of Bus	Page 5
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS STATE OF CALIFORNIA: DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE STATE OF CALIFORNIA ANTHONY V. SEFERIAN 1300 I Street, Suite 1101 SACRAMENTO, CA 94224-2550 FOR THE INTERVENOR: CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARD ASSOCIATION ABE HAJELA, ESQ. 3100 Beacon Boulevard West Sacramento, CA 95691 (916) 371-4691 PILLSBURY WINTHROP LLP JOHN S. POULOS, ESQ. 400 Capitol Mall, Suite 1700 Sacramento, CA 95814-4419	 Number Description Page/Line 341: School Groups, Eastin Pitch nearly 134 23 30-Billion in School Bonds 342: Student-To-Computer Ratio Improving 138 8 in California Schools - But Not For All, PLTF-XP-JO 00463 - 465 343: Education: State Schools Chief Lays 140 24 Out 1997-98 Priorities, five pages 148 19 344: School Chief Departs, three pages 148 19 345: End Emergency Credentials, Report 157 5 Recommends, PLTF 17520 - 521 346: Poison Paint, Part II, PLTF 79764 166 1 through 766 2347: Little Hoover Commission, 3/26/98, 168 11 State-0073093 -0073100 348: State School Chief Delaine Eastin 175 15 Visits Alma Mater, two pages 349: High School Exit Examination, 177 7 DOE 93222 - 93227 16 150: Executive Office Route SLI, DOE 178 2 7 93213 - 217 350: Letter from Governor's Office to 178 23 Delaine Eastin, DOE 94625 - 626 19 351: Educators Wary of Bush Testing Plan, 179 11 PLTF 81504 - 505 21 352: Survey of Environmental Conditions 183 24 in CA's Portable Classrooms, DT-OA 05929 - 935 	Page 5

	Page 6		Page 8
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	EXHIBITS Number Description Page/Line 354: Final Minutes, CA State Board of Ed 193 7 Feb 7-8, 2001, 13 pages 355: Little Hoover Commission, No Room 201 6 for Johnny: A New Approach to the Schools Facilities Crisis, June 1992, PLTF 73036 - 73189 356: School Chief Backs \$2.4-Billion LAUSD 203 6 Bond, Oct 4, 1996, PLTF 81318 - 319 357: Prop 26, Feb 22, 2000, PLTF 81258 205 20 through 261	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 A Well, it's technically January 1st. I think they told us to get sworn in in a private ceremony the 1st or 2nd. Q And that was 1990 A That was in 1995. Q Have you given any speeches since you left the SPI position about your tenure as SPI? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and as to, "speeches" and "tenure as SPI." THE WITNESS: I've given speeches. They weren't specifically about my tenure as SPI. I may have mentioned something that happened in my time in office. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Is there any other context in which you've reflected other than your own reflection to yourself reflected to others since you left the SPI position and analyzed the course of your tenure and what changes occurred during your tenure to the state's education system? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "reflected" and "analyzed." THE WITNESS: Yeah, I don't recall specifically places where I have reflected. I'm sure I have reflected.
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 7 DELAINE EASTIN, BE IT REMEMBERED, that on Tuesday, the 23rd day of September, 2003, commencing at the hour of 10:07 a.m. thereof, at the offices of Morrison & Foerster, 400 Capitol Mall, Suite 2700, Sacramento, California, before me, COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI, a Certified Shorthand Reporter in the State of California, duly authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, there personally appeared DELAINE EASTIN, the Witness, having been first duly cautioned and sworn to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, testified as follows: EXAMINATION BY MR. JACOBS Q Good morning, Ms. Eastin. I'm Michael Jacobs of Morrison & Foerster. We represent the plaintiffs in Williams v. State of California. We also refer to it as "the schools' case," so we'll probably refer to that during the course of this deposition. You formally left your position on what date? A I left my position on something like January 5, was my last day, I think. Q And the first day in office as Superintendent of Public Instruction?	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 9 BY MR. JACOBS: Q As you reflect today, there were many changes in the state's system of education during that period? A Yes. Q And you're proud of many of them? A Yes. Q You're proud of the content standards that were developed? A Yes, very proud. Q You're proud of the gradual alignment of the state's education system during your tenure with those content standards? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "gradual." THE WITNESS: Yes, we worked hard to align the system of the standards with the frame works, with the assessments. BY MR. JACOBS: Q You're proud of the fact that as an advocate for education you were part of the growth in per pupil spending on education? A Yes, I was proud of that. Q You remain concerned about the issue of educational equity in the State of California?

	Page 10		Page 12
1	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	1	preschool, and to give more children a chance to
2	as to "educational equity."	2	learn after schools with Saturday schools and
3	Delaine, maybe let him finish his questions,	3	intercessions and certainly in summer schools.
4	let us object, and then you can answer.	4	Our efforts were geared for making sure that
5	THE WITNESS: Okay.	5	every child had a teacher that followed the
6	MR. VIRJEE: Thanks.	6	standards and gave children a chance to learn those
7	BY MR. JACOBS:	7	standards, that there was a system of assessment
8	Q You remain concerned about the educational	8	that was aligned to those standards, which didn't
9	equity in the State of California? Same Question.	9	happen at first but did eventually. It's in process
10	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	10	now.
11	as to "educational equity."	11	I supported the High School Exit Exam;
12	THE WITNESS: I think it's fair to say I	12	although, I didn't want to see it have consequences
13	have concerns about equities that exist in our	13	as quickly as the initial bill had consequences. I
14	nation insofar as education is concerned.	14	do believe, though, that kids ought to have you
15	BY MR. JACOBS:	15	know, when they leave school, they ought to have
16	Q And thereby including the State of	16	knowledge that they have certain basic information
17	California?	17	mastered, make sure the right stuff gets mastered
18	A Yes.	18	really is part of the great goal that we've had.
19	Q And that was an issue that you were	19	And all of the efforts that we made on
20	concerned about as SPI as well?	20	behalf of children including English language
21	A Yes. We worked hard to give more support to	21	learners were intended to get all kids to high
22	children who had, what we felt, was not an equitable	22	standards.
23	educational opportunity.	23	We also did a lot in the facilities area.
24	Q What are the programs that you would point	24	When I was in the Legislature, I had carried what
25	to as providing more support to children who did not	25	was then the biggest bond in the history of the

have an equitable educational opportunity? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "equitable educational opportunity." THE WITNESS: Well, first we tried to raise the achievement of all children in the State of California. But there were specific programs aimed at helping children who were at greater risk, so we worked hard to reduce the class size for all children, kindergarten through third grade. We worked hard to ensure that every child had a fully-credentialed teacher, and that we attracted more people into the profession, and that they were well -- not only well compensated, we raised beginning teacher salary, but also that they were given lots more professional development opportunity so they could help all children to learn to read. We worked hard to ensure that there was a large increase in support for instructional materials including probably the largest increase in school library materials in history as well as the largest increase in instructional textbooks as well as a large increase in technology. We worked very hard to ensure that there were additional opportunity for children in

	Page 13
	state. Subsequent to that, we have passed a much
	bigger bond that will allow a lot more resources
	from the state-level, but I supported a fifty
	percent vote for school facilities repair. It
	didn't pass at 50 percent, but it did pass at
	55 percent. And we gave an incentive in the bond to
	local districts to pass local bonds. In some cases
	they've gotten 65 percent but not 66 and two-thirds,
	but there was some worry that some hadn't even
)	gotten 55.
	And what we did in the bond was to say if
2	you pass a local measure, you get to stand in line
;	sooner for the state's resources. And there's been
ŀ	I think an extraordinary increase in construction
,	around the state as well as in modernization. Some
)	of the older schools are, you know, rapidly coming
7	into the 21st century, which we're very happy about.
3	BY MR. JACOBS:
)	Q The issue of let's take facilities first.
)	An improved facility doesn't guarantee a student
	educational equity or an educational opportunity,
2	correct?
;	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete
ŀ	hypothetical. Calls for speculation. Lacks
,	foundation. Vague and ambiguous as to "educational

2 3 4 4 5 1ik 6 7 co 8 ha 9 th 10 se 11 An 12 da 13 14 or 15 lo 16 sta 17 wa 18 an 19 fo 20 Pr 21 be 22 ir BY 24 Q	Page 14 quity" and "guarantee." THE WITNESS: I don't remember who said give the Socrates and Iroc and I will have a great acher, and I will get a great education, something ke that. So I believe that the most important single omponent is having an effective teacher; however, I ave said, and you probably read me saying that I ink buildings make a statement about the eriousness of our adults about a child's education. Ind the schools should be clean, well-lighted, up to ate. And that's why I was such a proponent of not hly the big state bond, but I've been involved in a t of local campaigns as a practical matter. In a ate with such strong local control, you really do ant to urge that the local board get in the game and get the voters behind the children. It's good or the kids, but it's also good for the community. roperty values go up, frankly, when the schools are etter, and everybody wins when the school is aproved. MR. JACOBS: So the fact that econometric data might not alidate the rule of facilities as the "but for"	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 16 correlated as opposed to an effective teacher. And yet, you were a strong advocate for improved facilities. So I guess I should back up a little bit. Have you been aware of the econometric analysis on this point by people like Dr. Hanushek? MR. VIRJEE: I'm going to object to the extent that is supposed to be a characterization of any expert opinions provided by either side in this case. You don't have to assume that that's what any expert has testified to or reported. And I'm going to also object on the ground that calls for speculation, lacks foundation and calls for an expert opinion. THE WITNESS: Well, I guess we could have the shoot out Hoover Institute and Iran Corporation. I mean, there's a lot of stuff that's been written about whether money makes a difference in the education of children. If you made me choose between a beautiful school and a great teacher, I would definitely choose the great teacher. I think, though, that an evident should be made by a society to have decent facilities for children. I just think that that makes the
2 tha 3 sta 4 5 sp 6 op 7 8 ev 9 10 11 12 13 14 BY 15 Q 16 17 sta 18 tes 19 ac 20 wi 21 an 22 tha 23 pe 24 if	Page 15 use of improved educational achievements, how does at relate to your view that buildings make a atement and are important? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for beculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert onion. MR. SEFERIAN: Assumes facts not in vidence. THE WITNESS: What was the question? MR. JACOBS: Could you read it back. (Whereupon, the record was read by the court reporter) THE WITNESS: Do you want to restate that? MR. JACOBS: Sure. Since you left office, the state and the ate agency defendants have offered expert stimony by econometricians who have taken wherewenent data and tried to correlate achievement ith various, what they call "educational inputs," at their experts have argued among other things at buildings don't guarantee improved educational erformance, and that somewhat more sophisticatedly, you try and pars out the components of improved ducational performance, buildings are weakly	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 Page 17 likelihood you keep the teacher as well as the fact that it helps kids I think to focus on instruction. But I don't I do believe the teaching is the most important single thing that you can do, good teachers. BY MR. JACOBS: Q In the course of your superintendentship, you visit a lot of schools in the state? A Yes. Q You actually had a from reading the materials, it sounds like you made a particular effort to keep to almost a schedule of going out and seeing what was happening at the local level? A That's fair to say. I went to I averaged more than a school a week. Q Did you have any method of keeping notes of what you saw? A No, it was more anecdotal. I suppose I should have been more, you know, of a diary taker, but I wasn't. Q Did you have a staff person who came along with you on these trips who was taking notes of what was seen? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation as to what someone

Page 18 1 1 might do. Also vague and ambiguous as to taken that we do respond to. But, you know, it's more we don't 2 particular staff person. 2 usually hear from parents about the physical plan; 3 3 THE WITNESS: I usually traveled with a although, I did get a complaint one time about red 4 member of my staff and a highway patrolman, and we 4 ants on the playground that I should have gone down 5 5 didn't take notes the way I think you're suggesting. and taken care of myself. 6 We wrote letters to principals thanking 6 But the truth is the reality is for the most 7 them. If we saw any especially good teacher, we 7 part, the buildings are a function of the local 8 wrote a letter to the teacher. Occasionally we'd 8 district. And if you envision a time when the state 9 write a letter to someone else, librarian or head of 9 should be looking into the cleanliness and/or the 10 10 custodians if the school was particularly well kept. safety of the facilities, you'd have to envision a But it was more in the nature of thank you and much larger State Department of Education because 11 11 12 accolades for all the hard work we saw. 12 compliance staff at the Department is under a 13 hundred, I believe, and that's for 8,914 schools 13 BY MR. JACOBS: 14 And in the opposite case where say you saw a 14 serving 6.2 million children. Q 15 15 facility that was not well kept, did you have a MR. JACOBS: So we'll give a marked version 16 practice of any follow-up? 16 in a second, but you can start looking at that. MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and 17 17 (Exhibit 330 marked for identification) 18 ambiguous. 18 BY MR. JACOBS: 19 MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as to 19 We've marked as Exhibit 330 an article 0 20 "follow-up" and "practice." 20 published January 7, 2002 from the Contra Costa 21 THE WITNESS: It's like seeing someone 21 Times downloaded from the web version. 22 else's children, you mention the good things. You 22 "State Education Chief's term wanes. Delaine Eastin's tenure has been contentious, but 23 don't necessarily say, you know, you ought to be 23 24 taking care of your kid better. 24 that may be built into the position." 25 25 So in reality because it's a matter of local And I'm going to take a look at the article,

Page 19

1 1 control, I might sometimes verbally suggest to -but I want to refer you to the paragraph. It's the 2 normally the principal was there, but often a board 2 third full paragraph up from the bottom of the 3 3 member would come or a superintendent would be with second page. 4 me or an assistant superintendent would come from 4 Is it marked on here? Α 5 5 the district, and if I saw something that I thought Ο No, but I can show you. 6 was, you know, physically disappointing or 6 А Okav. 7 inappropriate, I would mention it to that person, 7 What I mean, it starts out, "if you have 0 8 8 high-performing well-heeled schools ... " but I wouldn't necessarily put it in writing. 9 We did not have -- we are a state with very 9 MR. VIRJEE: Delaine, why don't you look at 10 10 the one that's been marked -- she put a mark on the strong local control. The State Department of Education is actually quite small. We administer document. I want to make sure that we have in the 11 11 41 percent of the state budget, but I think the record the one she's looking at. 12 12 13 Department is down to 1,300 people or something. 13 THE WITNESS: Well, it is not marked. 14 Even at our high point, we had perhaps 1,600 people, 14 MR. VIRJEE: Right. So why don't you go 15 ahead and switch. Take this one and give it back over 60 percent are federally funded. 15 16 BY MR. JACOBS: 16 and look at this one since it's marked with the 17 Q What was the percent? 17 exhibit number, and then if you want to mark on it 18 А Over sixty percent. 18 as long as, Michael, it's fine with you? 19 19 So you can't take people that are funded by MR. JACOBS: That's fine. 20 the federal government to do nutrition, and they 20 MR. VIRJEE: If you want to mark on that, tell them to go out and start looking in schools 21 21 that's fine, but that way we have a good record of 22 for, you know, cleanliness or for other things. So 22 what you looked at. 23 we were not charged with oversight of the facilities 23 THE WITNESS: "If you have high-performing 24 24 per se unless there was apparent complaint. well-heeled schools that are modern and 25 There is a uniform complaint process which 25 low-performing, down-in-the-heels schools that are

	Page 22		Page 24
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 Page 22 old, this superintendent can't do anything about it, Eastin said. I can't go in and order you to fix the bathrooms, paint the walls." MR. JACOBS: That's the paragraph. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you convey the substance of that paragraph for a reporter for the Contra Costa Times in interview around January 7, 2002? A Yes. Q And what else did you say to her in that interview about the powers of the superintendent to order schools or school districts to do things? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not in evidence. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: Well, I'd have to read the whole thing to see. You know, I might leave something out. Okay. Now, what was your question? BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you say anything else to the reporter? It was obviously some time ago, but did you say anything to the reporter in addition to what's quoted here about your power to go in and order 	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 24 that. Q I'll tell you what my reaction was. You can tell me whether I accurately inferred what you were trying to conveying. When I read it, I inferred that you had seen cases in which you had wished you could pick up the phone and say, "clean those disgusting bathrooms;" is that accurate? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous and calls for speculation. Vague and ambiguous as to "is that accurate;" is that what you inferred. Also vague as to time as to when that might have occurred. THE WITNESS: I think that's a level of detail that one person with a small department is not going to be able to do. I mean, it really calls for a rethinking about how the Department of Education is run and staffed, and it calls for big changes in state law. I think the reality is that the first line of defense is the local school district, and that the superintendent and their boards should be walking around the schools and seeing these things and taking steps. And the first line of defense for parents should be to go to the principal, and after that,
	Page 23		Page 25
1 2 3	schools to do things? A I don't recall. I mean, it's what's here in the article.	1 2 3	the superintendent and the board to do those things. I think the superintendent is hopefully focussed on student achievement, academic outcomes,

5

6

7

8

9

11

- 4 In the previous paragraph it says: 0
- 5 "Although Eastin acknowledges the huge disparity in
- 6 resources, facilities and academic achievement in
- the states, sometimes within the same district..." 7
- 8 Stop there. Do you see that fragment?
- 9 Where are we? А
- It's right up here. 10 0
- 11 А I see it.
- 12 0 Did you acknowledge a huge disparity in
- resources sometimes within the same district to that 13 14 reporter?
- 15 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
- as to "huge disparity" and "resources, facilities 16
- 17 and academic achievement" unless you're asking
- 18 whether she used those specific words.
- 19 THE WITNESS: It's not in quotes, so I don't 20 know if that's exactly what I said.
- 21 BY MR. JACOBS:
- 22 Q In substance?
- 23 Substantively I said there is definitely А
- 24 disparity within the state, sometimes within the
- 25 same district. State superintendent can't change

focussed on student achievement, academic outcomes, and the results really. How do you manage for results in student achievement? That should be the primary focus of the State Superintendent, especially in a state as vast as California.

But even in a smaller state, I think the proportional comparison to other states, you'd find 10 our Department of Education are actually quite small.

12 And the country has a tradition of local 13 control such that even with the No Child Left 14 Behind, the federal government, you know, 15 essentially President and the leaders of the two 16 parties that supported the legislature, all talked 17 about the importance of local flexibility in their 18 speeches. It's an envision that you will have a 19 micro management from either the national or from the state-level in most -- in most conventional 20 21 conversations. 22 BY MR. JACOBS:

- 23 And you believe -- I take it that's a 0
- 24 description of the reality as you see it. And let
- 25 me ask you now a prescriptive question about what

	Page 26		Page 28
1		1	
1	you would desire or would have desired when you were	1	accountability side and the financial accountability
2	SPI.	2	side is sufficient to keep any one person very, very
3	You visited a school district where, you	3	busy in California, and I don't think that the
4	know, there's mismanagement or even corruption, and	4	current system you will find the superintendent
5	that has led to a low-performing down-in-the-heel	5	wanting to become deeply involved in monitoring for
6	school, is it your view that you wish to leave the	6	cleanliness.
7	remedy for that down-in-the-heel school to the	7	Now, I wrote AB 1200 as a legislator. So I
8	success or failure of local control?	8	do believe the state has a responsibility to make
9	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	9	sure that the money gets well spent, and I do
10	speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete	10	believe that there is there are a few districts
11	hypothetical. Vague and ambiguous. And assumes	11	that are actually, as you said, corrupt, but very
12	facts not in evidence.	12	few.
13	MR. SEFERIAN: Compound question.	13	Now, we have a mechanism for getting at
14	THE WITNESS: Can you break the question	14	those very few districts that are corrupt. We also
15	into pieces for me, please.	15	have academic accountability, which is something we
16	MR. JACOBS: I think so, but maybe I can	16	fought long and hard for. But you can't really have
17	come at it from another direction.	17	had academic accountability before you had standards
18	BY MR. JACOBS:	18	and aligned to standards.
19	Q This tradition of local control in which	19	So I think we're trying very hard in the
20	parents, school boards, local school officials are	20	state to focus on the right stuff, and the right
21	responsible for the maintenance and upkeep of	21	stuff is making sure all kids get to high standards,
22	schools, that's been the system for many, many years	22	making sure all kids have an opportunity to have an
23	now, correct?	23	opportunity to learn.
23 24	A Yes, correct.	23 24	BY MR. JACOBS:
25	Q And in many cases it works quite well?	24	Q Let's talk about AB 1200 for a minute. You
23	Q And in many cases it works quite went	23	Q Let's talk about AB 1200 for a minute. Tou
	Page 27		Page 29
	Page 27		Page 29
1	A Yes.	1	were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the
2	A Yes.Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that	2	were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct?
2 3	A Yes.Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in	2 3	were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not.
2 3 4	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not 	2 3 4	were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct?A No, I was not.Q It happened before?
2 3 4 5	A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels?	2 3 4 5	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6	A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	2 3 4	were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct?A No, I was not.Q It happened before?
2 3 4 5 6 7	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. 	2 3 4 5 6 7	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6	A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	2 3 4 5 6	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's
2 3 4 5 6 7	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. 	2 3 4 5 6 7	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to help out. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those children. And Randy Ward proved to be not only a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to help out. When we first changed the bond vote to 55 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those children. And Randy Ward proved to be not only a good financial manager who paid the loans back to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to help out. When we first changed the bond vote to 55 percent, 29 out of the first 29 bond votes passed. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those children. And Randy Ward proved to be not only a good financial manager who paid the loans back to the state, but an excellent academic leader who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to help out. When we first changed the bond vote to 55 percent, 29 out of the first 29 bond votes passed. So I think there was a lot of enthusiasm for us 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those children. And Randy Ward proved to be not only a good financial manager who paid the loans back to the state, but an excellent academic leader who focussed on the instruction of those children, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to help out. When we first changed the bond vote to 55 percent, 29 out of the first 29 bond votes passed. So I think there was a lot of enthusiasm for us working on improving the schools. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those children. And Randy Ward proved to be not only a good financial manager who paid the loans back to the state, but an excellent academic leader who focussed on the instruction of those children, and we saw a tremendous improvement in the children's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A Yes. Q In fact, in the majority of the schools that you visited around the state, did you find them in the sense in which we're talking about it now, not down-in-the-heels? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "down-in-the-heels." Vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I saw a tremendous improvement in the eight years that I was state superintendent. I think the level of investment increased and the attention of the local districts on issues like modernization helped us. We did, for example, Net Day. And on Net Day we had 30,000 volunteers turn out to help us wire schools. If anything, I think it was an eye opener to a lot of people. They got into the schools, and they said, huh, there's some need here. And I think what we saw were more people willing to help out. When we first changed the bond vote to 55 percent, 29 out of the first 29 bond votes passed. So I think there was a lot of enthusiasm for us 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 were Superintendent of Public Instruction when the state took over Compton, correct? A No, I was not. Q It happened before? A Yes. Q You were SPI during much of the state's direct administration of the Compton School District? A Correct. Q What was your involvement in reviewing the actual administration of the Compton District during that period? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "involvement." THE WITNESS: Well, my biggest responsibility was to finally find a state administrator that would focus on the right stuff and would, in fact, do the right things by those children. And Randy Ward proved to be not only a good financial manager who paid the loans back to the state, but an excellent academic leader who focussed on the instruction of those children, and

for me, the financial side. I would get sometimes	2	Q I want to ask you whether you conveyed to
notes or information in a biweekly report on how	3	the reporter that, "Compton's fiscal problems were
things were going from the financial people and/or	4	linked to decades of nepotism, cronyism and
from the academic people.	5	corruption"?
And we did try to give Randy some support	6	A I probably said that. We had an audit. Los
from the Department. We sent some people down	7	Angeles County did an audit and specifically used
physically from the Department to and we helped	8	the words "nepotism and corruption."
him find in one case a retired annuitant that could	9	Q In what way do existing state mechanisms
help him set up a personnel system.	10	prevent school districts from falling as far as
Compton is the exception that proves the	11	Compton fell in terms of its in terms of these
rule. And other people helped too. CSPA did some	12	issues of "nepotism, cronyism and corruption"?
training of their board members, and we had other	13	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
FCMAT certainly played a big role. But there's	14	as to "state." Calls for speculation. Lacks
enough going on in the Superintendent of Public	15	foundation. Incomplete hypothetical.
Instruction's life that you don't spend a lot of	16	MR. SEFERIAN: Calls for an inadmissible
time on any one of the more than thousand districts,	17	opinion.
even the state control.	18	THE WITNESS: Would you repeat the question.
We did spend some time, and I met with Randy	19	MR. JACOBS: Could you repeat it, please.
when he was in Sacramento, and occasionally we'd	20	(Whereupon, the record was read by
talk on the phone. But he would also talk to others	21	the court reporter)
like Richard Whitmore, who, you know	22	THE WITNESS: Well, AB 1200 set up the
BY MR. JACOBS:	23	Financial Crisis Management Assistance Team
Q Let me ask you a little more about Compton	24	officially known "FCMAT." It also, though, gave
just to talk about the exception a little bit more.	25	county offices a much greater role.
Page 31		Page 33

BY MR. JACOBS:

Page 30

for example, was done through the people that worked

1

8

9

5 BY MR JACOBS. 6 Here's the marked version for you. 331 is 0 7 an article from The Chronicle, May 11, 2003. 8 "Oakland gauges results in Compton as state 9 takeover of district looms." 10 There's a paragraph in here -- actually, a 11 section called "Corruption in Compton" which 12 purports to be based in part on an interview of you. 13 And then on the next page, it's the 14 printout, page 7, there's a quote from you on the 15 top: "Oakland is no where near as broken as 16 Compton,' Eastin said. 'Compton would still not be 17 considered a good school district, but it's 18 improved."" 19 And then in the middle of the page: "Randy 20 found that as soon as he got teachers credentialed 21 'they'd split to different districts,' Eastin said."

Let me give you this to look at while I mark it.

(Exhibit No. 331 marked for identification)

MR. VIRJEE: 331; is that right?

MR. JACOBS: 331.

So when you're ready to answer --

23 MR. VIRJEE: Delaine, feel read to read the 24 whole article if you feel that's necessary to answer

25 the questions.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

4

22

1 The superintendent of Contra Costa County testified before the Legislature that he had looked 2 3 at the books at what was then Richmond Unified 4 School District and seen them spiraling down 5 financially, and he couldn't do anything about it, 6 he said.

7 And I was an accounting manager in one of my past lives, and I was horrified. I mean, what was the point of having books if nobody reviews them? 10 And neither did the State Department review them because they weren't staffed to do that, and they 11 12 weren't charged with doing that.

13 So AB 1200 set up, you know, and it was --14 by the way, it wasn't the easiest bill I ever wrote. 15 There were opposition from some of our friends on AB 16 1200

17 The mechanism, though, the first line of 18 defense was the County Office, and the County Office 19 was to, you know, look at the books and make sure 20 that everybody was in the black. And then after 21 that, if there was thought to be a problem, we could 22 invite FCMAT in.

23 The problem in Compton was that they were 24 cooking the books. You know, it's what dishonest 25 people do. They said they were in the black; they

Page	36
------	----

			6
1 2 3 4 5	weren't broke. And it was only after the audit that it came clear that they were quite definitely in the red, and far into the red. And that was the reason that they had so many nonteaching personnel on staff. They had a lot	1 2 3 4 5	yet, you know, on the books it looked like it was in the red I mean, in the black. And we sent staff down there to take a good look. And subsequent to that, my staff went down. We invited the Alameda County office to join us
6 7 8 9	of at one point almost twice as many nonteaching as teaching personnel, so they were larded up with assistance. They had 132 district police, if you can imagine, making it one the largest police	6 7 8 9	because we were concerned about an article we had read in The Chronicle, and they essentially said pay no attention to that article in the Chronicle; we're fine.
10 11 12	departments in the county. So we decided and we went through the process. We decided we needed legislation. We went	10 11 12	And we got in there and looked at their stuff and agreed that we needed to send FCMAT in to do a complete audit. And when we went in, they
13 14 15	through the process of writing a bill. We arm wrestled with the education stakeholder groups and with the Superintendent of Public Instruction at the	13 14 15	found many of the same type of problems that existed in Compton. Again, this is quite exceptional. Only a
16 17 18 19	time, Bill Honick, and Bill didn't want the responsibility in the Department because he felt that the Governor would never give him the staff to do that kind of oversight.	16 17 18 19	half dozen school districts have gone belly up. A few others have had the County Office step in and give them direction and purpose and scope and helped them to stay out of bankruptcy.
20 21 22	And because Prop 98 this is an arcane point, but important one Prop 98 funds cannot be used to run the Department, but they can be used to	20 21 22	Q All districts now have their budgetsreviewed by their country superintendent?A Yes, except San Francisco which is reviewed
23 24 25	fund county offices. So we dreamt up this kind of juryrigged process where we created an opportunity for county offices to bid on doing the Fiscal Crisis	23 24 25	by the Department because there is no County Office in San Francisco.Q And the review of the office is designed to
	Page 35		Page 37
1 2 3	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its work. And, in fact, at one point, about half the	1 2 3	test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous.
2	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its	2	test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its work. And, in fact, at one point, about half the revenues of the State General Fund money that the Department has to do its full responsibilities. So the tail sort of wags the dog now. And FCMAT isn't even in Kern County. It's located in Sonoma County. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And administered still out of Kern? A Still administered out of Kern.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: The review of the budget is designed to make sure they're following state law in terms of their assets and their liabilities. BY MR. JACOBS: Q As long as the budget is balanced with the necessary reserve component, it's not designed to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its work. And, in fact, at one point, about half the revenues of the State General Fund money that the Department has to do its full responsibilities. So the tail sort of wags the dog now. And FCMAT isn't even in Kern County. It's located in Sonoma County. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And administered still out of Kern?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: The review of the budget is designed to make sure they're following state law in terms of their assets and their liabilities. BY MR. JACOBS: Q As long as the budget is balanced with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its work. And, in fact, at one point, about half the revenues of the State General Fund money that the Department has to do its full responsibilities. So the tail sort of wags the dog now. And FCMAT isn't even in Kern County. It's located in Sonoma County. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And administered still out of Kern? A Still administered out of Kern. So, you know, the long and short of it is that we have a process which involves the Legislature and the Governor, and if you want to change the way things are done in terms of oversight, superintendent can't just go in and say we're going to knock heads and do things. We have to follow the law.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: The review of the budget is designed to make sure they're following state law in terms of their assets and their liabilities. BY MR. JACOBS: Q As long as the budget is balanced with the necessary reserve component, it's not designed to test for management efficiency? A No. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for a legal conclusion. BY MR. JACOBS: Q No, that's correct? A We are not trying to determine management
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its work. And, in fact, at one point, about half the revenues of the State General Fund money that the Department has to do its full responsibilities. So the tail sort of wags the dog now. And FCMAT isn't even in Kern County. It's located in Sonoma County. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And administered still out of Kern? A Still administered out of Kern. So, you know, the long and short of it is that we have a process which involves the Legislature and the Governor, and if you want to change the way things are done in terms of oversight, superintendent can't just go in and say we're going to knock heads and do things. We have to follow the law. And the law we wound up writing was a combination of a variety of different realities and did create an odd but turns out fairly effective	$\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \\ 5 \\ 6 \\ 7 \\ 8 \\ 9 \\ 10 \\ 11 \\ 12 \\ 13 \\ 14 \\ 15 \\ 16 \\ 17 \\ 18 \\ 19 \\ 20 \end{array}$	 test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: The review of the budget is designed to make sure they're following state law in terms of their assets and their liabilities. BY MR. JACOBS: Q As long as the budget is balanced with the necessary reserve component, it's not designed to test for management efficiency? A No. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for a legal conclusion. BY MR. JACOBS: Q No, that's correct? A We are not trying to determine management efficiencies. There's no way that a department with that size staff could do that. 8,914 schools and over a thousand school districts, and some are
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ \end{array}$	Management Team. So Kern County actually runs FCMAT, and is funded with Prop 98 monies to do its work. And, in fact, at one point, about half the revenues of the State General Fund money that the Department has to do its full responsibilities. So the tail sort of wags the dog now. And FCMAT isn't even in Kern County. It's located in Sonoma County. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And administered still out of Kern? A Still administered out of Kern. So, you know, the long and short of it is that we have a process which involves the Legislature and the Governor, and if you want to change the way things are done in terms of oversight, superintendent can't just go in and say we're going to knock heads and do things. We have to follow the law. And the law we wound up writing was a combination of a variety of different realities and	$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ \end{array}$	 test for solvency? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: The review of the budget is designed to make sure they're following state law in terms of their assets and their liabilities. BY MR. JACOBS: Q As long as the budget is balanced with the necessary reserve component, it's not designed to test for management efficiency? A No. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for a legal conclusion. BY MR. JACOBS: Q No, that's correct? A We are not trying to determine management efficiencies. There's no way that a department with that size staff could do that. 8,914 schools and

	Page 38		Page 40
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 county superintendent not about the State Department of Education. A Well, the county I would argue is in a similar situation. They review for financial soundness. They don't make judgments about how well managed they are anymore than a bank examiner makes decisions about how well managed a bank is. Q The Emeryville experience was designed to catch Emeryville before it fell as far Compton had fallen? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Vague as to "Emeryville experience." Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: We asked FCMAT to go into Emery Unified. It's actually called "Emery Unified." We asked FCMAT to go into Emery Unified. It's actually called "Emery Unified." We asked FCMAT to go into Emery Unified to determine whether their accounting was not accurate. That they were in deep financial difficulties; that they'd overstated their A.D.A, average daily attendance, and that they were in a tough spot. They weren't as broken as Compton because we now had a way of getting in there sooner. There 	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 West Fresno. We sponsored a bill together to allow us to go into West Fresno which Governor Davis vetoed at the time saying we should be working with the County Office which I think he was a little embarrassed about afterward, and finally we got West Fresno taken over. But generally, that's the process that will be followed. And even in the case of Alameda County we called the county superintendent and invited her to send her staff with us because we were going to go in, and she had declined to really go in at that point because she was looking at the books, and they looked balanced. You could almost say that's more of a personal history with Mr. Handy. It's kind of instinctive. But the general process is laid down in the law. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Couple more questions about Compton. On the third page MR. VIRJEE: Third page of 331? MR. JACOBS: Of 331. MR. JACOBS: Q there's a discussion in which the quote
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 39 wasn't a FCMAT when Richmond went bankrupt. And even when Compton went bankrupt, I think we were just starting the process with FCMAT. It was a baby organization then. BY MR. JACOBS: Q By the time you left as SPI, was there in your judgment some learning that had gone on about these exceptional school districts that rendered the staff of the Department more sensitive to the possibility that a district might be headed in this direction, and therefore, able to intervene earlier than occurred with, for example, Compton? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: We still rely on counties as the first line of defense. We really are not in a position usually to go in and do those sort of things. We did notice Emery partly because Mr. Handy, who had been in Compton, was in Emery. And we saw the article in The Chronicle; it made our alarm bells go off. But in West Fresno the county superintendent contacted us to say West Fresno is in deep, deep trouble. And we worked with the county superintendent, Pete Haus, to try to intercede in	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 41 that I one of the quotes I pointed you to earlier is found about the effort to keep teachers in the district. And it says that, "Ward lifted teacher salaries, for example." Do you see that in the middle of page? A Is that on the previous page, on page 7? Q It says page 7, yes. A Okay. Yeah. MR. VIRJEE: And which quote are you referring to? BY MR. JACOBS: Q Quote, "Randy found as soon as he got teachers credentialed, 'they'd split to other districts' Eastin said," close quote. Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Was that your understanding at the time, that he was having trouble keeping credentialed teachers? A Yes. Q That was of concern to you? A Yes. Q What was your diagnosis, if you had one, as to why he was having trouble keeping credentialed teachers in Compton?

Page 42

	1460.2		
1	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and	1	the court reporter)
2	ambiguous. Calls for speculation and lacks	2	MR. VIRJEE: I'm also going to object to the
3	foundation.	3	extent it's supposed to be a paraphrase of her
4	THE WITNESS: We have a problem in a number	4	testimony. She didn't talk about average teacher
5	of districts with retaining teachers. It's a salary	5	salaries across schools.
6	issue in many cases. Sometimes, though, it's that	6	THE WITNESS: We raised starting teacher
7	they want to live closer to home. Sometimes it's	7	salaries, which was important. We raised per capita
8	that they don't like the working conditions. And	8	expenditure for children, which helped us to raise
9	for a variety of reasons, though, even within a	9	all salaries. And we improved the working
10	district, you'll have the more veteran teachers	10	conditions in some of the lower-performing schools,
11	moving to the higher performing schools often.	11	which also helped us to retain some teachers.
12	And there's no easy state fix for that, but	12	The bottom line, though, is you either have
13	what we have done following the process I outlined	13	to change state law, or you have to through
14	earlier, we went to the Legislature and asked them	14	collective bargaining find another remedy.
15	to raise starting teacher salaries. We asked them	15	Right now the superintendent could not do
16	to raise per pupil spending as well across the	16	anything to help Randy in that particular position,
17	state, and we sought to give teachers more support	17	nor could the State Board of Education do anything.
18	by giving them, you know, the resources to not only	18	The Legislature and the governor might do
19	be trained but to be able to help lower-performing	19	something like they've tried in New York City in one
20	kids.	20	of the burrows, one of the precincts in New York
21	And each one of those things had to be	21	City, where they raised teacher salaries by \$20,000
22	fought through the legislative and budgetary	22	at the lowest-performing schools, and they had the
23	process. But we were successful in raising per	23	teachers working an additional month of the year so
24	pupil spending quite a bit in California in the last	24	the kids get an extra month of education, but that
25	eight years.	25	was collectively bargained at the local level.
	Page 43		Page 45
1	Page 43	1	Page 45
1	This current budget isn't so as well, but	1	And you know, the only other thing, the only
2	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as	2	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had
2 3	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit	2 3	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid
2 3 4	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending	2 3 4	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids.
2 3 4 5	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time.	2 3 4 5	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the
2 3 4 5 6	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of	2 3 4 5 6	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that
2 3 4 5 6 7	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our	2 3 4 5 6 7	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous.
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to more attractive schools, correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question.
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ \end{array}$	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to more attractive schools, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. MR. JACOBS: Let me break it down.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to more attractive schools, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. MR. JACOBS: Let me break it down. BY MR. JACOBS:
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ \end{array}$	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to more attractive schools, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert opinion and incomplete hypothetical.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. MR. JACOBS: Q You observed during the course of your
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to more attractive schools, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert opinion and incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. MR. JACOBS: Q You observed during the course of your tenure that the less-experienced teachers tended to
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ \end{array}$	This current budget isn't so as well, but even there you don't see schools being cut as quickly as in '92 when we had a budget deficit situation, the then governor proposed suspending Prop 98. Nobody has proposed that this time. I think there's an agreement on the part of most people in California that we need to keep our shoulders to the wheel when it comes to school improvement. But in order to fix this problem, you know, I think you would have to really increase the dramatically the involvement that we're making in children. And I think you have to do that across the state. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Actually, your last sentence gets to what I wanted to ask you about which is that to the extent that you raise average teacher salaries across the board, you don't necessarily address the problem of teacher migration from less attractive schools to more attractive schools, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert opinion and incomplete hypothetical.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	And you know, the only other thing, the only other way the state could fix it would be if we had a statewide salary schedule and the state paid additional resources for the lowest-performing kids. But all that would have to go through the Legislature and the governor. There's nothing that the superintendent or State Board could do to make those things happen. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you keep track over the course of your tenure the degree to which the programs you've pointed to addressed disparity in the distribution of fully-credentialed teachers across the state as between suburban relatively middle class, well off schools and urban schools teaching students of color with low ACS status? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Compound. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Also vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. MR. JACOBS: Q You observed during the course of your

	Page 46		Page 48
1	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	1	THE WITNESS: I couldn't tell you which
2	as to "less-experienced low-performing schools."	2	districts didn't. I know that there were beginning
3	And to the extent that's supposed to be a	3	teachers that were not part of BTSA.
4	characterization of testimony, it mischaracterizes	4	BY MR. JACOBS:
5	her testimony.	5	Q And that was concerning to you?
6	THE WITNESS: There have been some studies	6	A Oh, yes. And it was a concern I think that
7	that show that children in the lowest-performing	7	the Legislature did respond to. I mean, the
8	schools are more likely to have newer teachers.	8	Legislature did substantially increase the
9	It's not always bad, by the way. Sometimes the new	9	investment for BTSA, made it a lot more available
10	teachers are full of energy and enthusiasm.	10	than it had been. And the Governor also I think
11	But what you hope is you have a good enough	11	recognized that there was research that showed, you
12	balance of veteran teachers so that you're able to	12	know, that it was making a difference in the lives
13	mentor the newer teachers, which is one of the	13	of teachers. So our retention of new teachers
14	reasons that we fought hard to do a couple of other	14	improved because of BTSA.
15	things that I haven't mentioned.	15	Q There were school districts with schools
16	One was BTSA, the Beginning Teacher Support	16	serving substantially low-performing SES children of
17	Assessment Program, which was where a new teacher	17	color with teachers who were not taking with
18	was paired with a veteran teacher for mentoring	18	substantial numbers of inexperienced teachers during
19	purposes. And we found out in some areas some	19	the period you were SPI, correct?
20	schools where we had a lot of new teachers, we	20	MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as to
21	didn't have very many veteran teachers, we actually	21	"low-performing."
22	had teachers out of retirement, specifically for	22	MR. JACOBS: Let me withdraw the question
23	L.A. Unified as well as other districts, that sought	23	and start over.
24	to give more support to their lowest their newest	24	BY MR. JACOBS:
25	teachers.	25	Q During the period you were SPI, you were

1	I think we also in the process of doing	1	concerned about the fact that there were schools
2	class size reduction we really tried to help all	2	serving a large proportion of low SES children,
3	teachers to focus much more clearly on the beginning	3	often children of color, with large numbers of
4	student's needs, on children's needs who were at the	4	inexperienced teachers? I'll just set that up. And
5	greatest risk.	5	then I'll ask you a couple questions about what you
6	We also sought, didn't achieve, we sought	6	did about it.
7	mandatory kindergarten for all kids. It's not	7	MR. VIRJEE: Vague as to time. Calls for
8	mandatory in California. I think it should be. We	8	speculation. Incomplete hypothetical.
9	haven't been able to succeed, but we have increased	9	THE WITNESS: Yes, I was concerned that we
10	the amount of preschool pretty dramatically. And	10	had so many teachers that were not
11	with a lot of help from our friends, we're still	11	fully-credentialed period. One out of seven
12	continuing to try to do more to get the state into a	12	teachers in the State of California was not
13	position where we have universal preschool as you	13	credentialed, and we were we took some steps, for
14	would find in high-performing countries like in	14	example, there's a whole series of bills that were
15	Europe and some countries of Asia.	15	passed to Cal Teach, to In Right (phonetic), to get
16	BY MR. JACOBS:	16	people into teaching. Then BTSA to keep them. They
17	Q There were some school districts that didn't	17	were raising beginning teacher salaries, as well as
18	take advantage of BTSA, correct?	18	organizing districts you know, passing
19	A Right.	19	legislation that made it impossible for districts to
20	Q And there were some school districts that	20	keep inexperienced teachers for years and years and
21	had substantial numbers of beginning teachers who	21	years when they weren't working on their credential.
22	and in those school districts, the school districts	22	We set an absolute time limit where they could have
23	didn't take advantage of BTSA?	23	an emergency credential, and then they had to be
24	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and	24	enrolled in a program and had to get their
25	ambiguous.	25	credential within a specified period of time.
L			

	Page 50		Page 52
1	BY MR. JACOBS:	1	Q And that was your view at that time?
2	Q And one of the particular manifestations of	2	A Yes.
3	the phenomenon that you just described was that	3	Q And did you monitor the degree to which that
4	there were teachers of the character that you just	4	situation changed as you continued in your tender as
5	described concentrated in schools serving low SES	5	SPI?
6	children, typically children of color, correct?	6	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not
7	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	7	in evidence. Vague and ambiguous.
8	speculation. Lacks foundation and vague as to time.	8	MR. VIRJEE: Also vague and ambiguous as to
9	MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous.	9	"you" and as to "monitor."
10	MR. VIRJEE: Also compound as to "children	10	THE WITNESS: Would you repeat the question.
11	of color" and "low SES."	11	(Whereupon, the record was read
12	THE WITNESS: We had a lot of uncredentialed	12	by the court reporter)
13	teachers, and there did seem to be a higher	13	THE WITNESS: We monitored student
14	concentration of uncredentialed/emergency credential	14	achievement very closely. And when we had
15	teachers serving the low SES children. On the other	15	low-performing schools that were consistently
16	hand, we had a lot of charter schools as well that	16	low-performing either under the federal rules or
17	had a lot of uncredentialed people. And they were	17	under the state rules and we actually were
18	trying to move the ball for those kids, and	18	running it when I left office, we still I think are
19	sometimes were succeeding.	19	running four different accountability systems.
20	So we also had some other things we tried to	20	And so we would go through one of the
21	do to get more credentialed teachers into the	21	various mechanisms that was provided under state and
22	system. They wouldn't let me go out and make them	22	federal law, we would go into a school district, and
23	indentured servants or anything. So we did, though,	23	either we would go in with the School Assistance
24	try to make it easier for people that came from	24	Intervention Team as part of that, or they would
25	other states. We sponsored legislation that called	25	have an evaluator come in to list various entities

	-		
1	for reciprocity with other states. We found even	1	that might be bro
2	some teachers that were from high-performing states	2	the Department
3	who had great resumes and great recommendations were	3	But we wou
4	having to jump through a lot of hoops to become	4	out what they co
5	teachers in California. So we did a lot to try to	5	their lowest-perf
6	urge the California Teacher Credential Commission to	6	Compton, you k
7	increase reciprocity with other states. And with	7	the district. In s
8	these many other bills, we were endeavoring to	8	schools that had
9	create a much larger group of new teachers, which we	9	But here ag
10	did.	10	under state law a
11	MR. JACOBS: Let me mark as Exhibit 332 an	11	where they move
12	article entitled "Panel Agrees Teachers Need More	12	toward the highe
13	Training" from the L.A. Times Internet Edition,	13	teachers continu
14	October 23rd, 2001.	14	lowest-performi
15	(Exhibit 332 marked for identification)	15	So there co
16	BY MR. JACOBS:	16	California; altho
17	Q You are quoted in the middle of the article	17	because we have
18	on the first page in particular as saying that the	18	it seems more ef
19	heart of quote, "the educational crisis," unquote,	19	credentialing pro
20	in California is that, quote, "too many children	20	development wh
21	have uncredentialed, not fully-qualified teachers.	21	BY MR. JACOBS
22	This is particularly true in many inner-city, urban	22	Q What is yo
23	and some rural schools," close quote.	23	effectiveness of
24	Do you see that?	24	described in add
25	A Yes.	25	referred to on Ex

that might be brought in because the small staff of the Department or the County Office would go in.

ould try to help districts to figure could do to improve achievement at rforming schools. In some cases like know, there was a problem all across some districts there were specific d problems. gain, teachers with seniority are entitled to have some choice in ve. And they continued to gravitate er-performing schools. And the new ued to be put into the ing schools. ontinues to be a problem in ough, it's better than it was e so many more training programs, and efforts to get teachers into a rogram and to get them professional hen they're new teachers starting out. BS: your assessment as to the f the intervention programs you

4 described in addressing the particular problem

5 referred to on Exhibit 332, the portion I read a few

	1 420 54		1 4 20 50
1	minutes ago?	1	that you were referring to in Exhibit 332?
2	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	2	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for
3	speculation. Lacks foundation. Vague and ambiguous	3	speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert
4	as to "effectiveness." Incomplete hypothetical.	4	opinion.
5	THE WITNESS: We have more credentialed	5	MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous.
6	teachers than we used to have. We had a huge	6	THE WITNESS: Well, lessened the problem in
7	problem that was created by the speed with which	7	some of the rural schools. They stepped to have
8	class size reduction was implemented.	8	small classes anyway. They just have a supply
9	When I initially proposed the bill, we	9	problem.
10	proposed phasing it in over four years. Pete Wilson	10	In the inner-city school where they were
11	made fun of me over that bill, and then later in	11	able to reduce class size, there was a problem. But
12	June when his tax cut was defeated, he looked around	12	in some of the schools in L.A., they didn't have
13	and thought, my God, there's going to be all this	13	enough classrooms. So they didn't have any space to
14	money out there available. Because we owe money	14	put them, so they were in a facilities bind.
15	under Prop 98 because we illegally took money away	15	L.A. has since passed a very large local
16	from schools, the courts were in the process of	16	bond, and they're working very hard to fully
17	ruling.	17	implement class size reduction. And they got a few
18	So he agreed to finally at the 11th hour do	18	exceptions to be able to try to get more of the
19	class size reduction, gave us two weeks to implement	19	reduced class size impact on the lowest-performing
20	it. Literally the Department had two weeks, no	20	schools. They really worked at it.
20	resources to implement a billion dollar program.	20 21	But it was a big problem for the State of
21	And because of the hard work of a lot of	21	California because of the speed. A program of that
22		22	magnitude, I mean, even in the private sector, if
23 24	superintendents and principals and boards and people	23 24	
24 25	of good will in the state, we were able to reduce	24 25	you tell somebody you've implemented a billion dollar program in two weeks, they go, "Wow. With no
23	class size pretty quickly.	23	donai program in two weeks, they go, wow. with no
	Page 55		Page 57
	·	_	-
1	But what that did was exacerbate the teacher	1	additional staff? Wow."
2	shortage because we needed 30,000 more teachers, and	2	You know, and so it was it had an impact,
3	we didn't have 30,000 extra teachers lying around;	3	and it's still having some impact in the State of
4	although, you can make the case that we have	4	California.
5	actually tens of thousands of teachers out there in	5	BY MR. JACOBS:
6	the ether who could come back to schools and teach	6	Q And in particular the impact that you
7	for one reason or another. They're not they're	7	describe on 332 in inner-city urban schools?
8	either working in some nice law office or working in	8	A Yes, it's a problem there. They would still
9	Silicon Valley or home raising their kids or doing	9	rather have the problem, you understand. They would
10	something that pays more.	10	rather have smaller class sizes and have teachers
11	So overall, I have consistently said that I	11	that are in the process of being credentialed than
12	think the State of California and the United States	12	to have the large class sizes with
13	of America should do a lot more to support its	13	fully-credentialed teachers because they could
14	teachers and to treat them like they have the most	14	choose to do that now.
15	important job in America including paying them more.	15	Q Well, if it's the inner-city urban school,
16	And we did make some progress, but we still haven't	16	it's competing with the suburban school to fill the
17	made all the progress that we need. As a result, we	17	teacher slots that open up with the CSR, correct?
18	still have some inequities.	18	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and
19	BY MR. JACOBS:	19	ambiguous. Incomplete hypothetical. Lacks
20	Q Class size reduction aggravated the problem,	20	foundation.
21	referred to on Exhibit 332, in substantial part	21	THE WITNESS: We think that class size
22	because of the speed of the implementation?	22	reduction I think that class size reduction is a
23	A Yes.	23	good thing. And I think that inner-city boards tend
24	Q And it aggravated it to the detriment of the	24	to think class size reduction is a good thing. And
25	students in the inner-city, urban or rural schools	25	they do try to have reduced class size. It does, in
_			

Page 58	Page 60
 fact, probably make the challenge of having fully-credentialed teachers more severe, but if the alternative is we have fully-credentialed teachers in classrooms of 45, that's not a good instructional option. BY MR. JACOBS: Q There were warning signs as the CSR program was being adopted, warning signs that if it's adopted so quickly, we are going to create a problem of teacher shortages. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "warning signs." And also calls for speculation or lacks foundation as to who might have been warned by what. THE WITNESS: Well, there were some problems already with uncredentialed teachers being in classrooms. Clearly the class size reduction being implemented in a two-week period made that situation much more dramatic. But subsequently, there were lots of legislative efforts made to fix the problem, including putting a limit on how long they can be emergency credentialed, making them enroll actively in some kind of an internship program, and encouraging them to get the additional training provided as well as having a much, much expanded 	 studies in the article that question the relationship between class size reduction and improved student achievement? MR. VIRJEE: Can you tell us where you're pointing to, Michael, unless you want her to read the whole article first. I mean, I don't think she's done that. BY MR. JACOBS: Q I think the only study report is the paragraph, "however painful it might be to accept" Do you see that? A Yes, I see that. Q And you have followed the studies as they've come out about the impact of CSR and student achievement? A Yes, I have. Q And you've noted that some of the studies have pointed to loss of student achievement among the most at risk students because of their higher probability of being taught by inexperienced teachers? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. To the extent you're referring to a particular study, that
 Page 59 1 BTSA. It started out as a pilot program, and it 2 became available for virtually every school in the 3 state where the districts took advantage of it. 4 MR. JACOBS: Let me mark this as 333. Take a look at that one. 6 (Exhibit No. 333 marked for identification) 7 BY MR. JACOBS: 8 Q 333 is an article from the San Francisco 9 Chronical downloaded from Nexus headline on Better 10 California Schools; Is Smaller Always Better? 11 A Yes. 12 Q And you see in the opening paragraph it 13 describes it has a characterization from you of 14 the challenge of implementing CSR in so rapid a time 15 table. Do you see that? 16 A Uh-huh. 17 Q And the quote he said, quote, "Gee, 18 Delaine, I'm really sorry we didn't give you much 19 money or time to do this, but I hope you can do it' 20 Eastin recalls." Do you see that? 21 A Uh-huh. 22 Q Did you convey that in substance to a 23 reporter from the San Francisco Chronicle? 24 A Yes, I believe so. 25 Q And do you see there's some reports of some 	Page 61 document speaks for itself. MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Well, and you ought to look at the other RAN study. They said it was inclusive in that study because there were so many reforms that had begun at the same time, they couldn't say which ones were related to class size reduction, which ones were related to other things. I do not know a teacher or pretty much very many board members around this state that didn't think class size reduction was overall a good idea. There was another RAN study called Improving Student Achievement in which they cite five characteristics of the highest performing states, one of which is smaller class sizes in elementary grades. So this is inconclusive, The Chronicle is saying. But if you really read the report, they say it's inconclusive because we did a lot at the same time, a lot of student reforms. I would argue that even at the lowest-performing schools of this state, you're seeing pretty impressive gains. It's relative. You can't be like the legislator who stated I want essentially all schools to be in the top five API,

	Page 62		Page 64
1	top five decils of the API. There's always going to	1	we got kids back from private schools.
2	be schools in the bottom decile.	2	BY MR. JACOBS:
3	But overall and on balance, the vast	3	Q The 80,000 or 140 was the incremental growth
4	majority of schools in this state are moving up.	4	in school population?
5	There are some that are chronically behind and don't	5	A Yeah. Now, it's settled back down. We add
6	move up. When that happens now under either the OB	6	about the state of Wyoming every year in California.
7	Porter Elementary and Secondary Acts Program,	7	Wyoming has 90,000 kids, and we add a little over
8	Improvement Program or through the governor's IIUSP	8	100,000 most years. So the growth of the state
9	Program, Immediate Intervention Under Performing	9	naturally does put great strain on the state's
10	Schools Program, or the Legislature's High Priority	10	budget, and it puts great strain on recruiting and
11	Schools Program, or now under No Child Left Behind,	11	retaining our teaching force because we are growing
12	there are a number of opportunities for the schools	12	as a state.
13	that are low-performing to get help. And if they	13	And that's why I really believe that, you
14	don't get help on their own nickel, then we will, in	14	know, ultimately we're going to have to have a
15	fact, intervene in those schools.	15	conversation about paying teachers a higher salary,
16	BY MR. JACOBS:	16	or they're not going to teach in the San Francisco
17	Q The bottom line for you on whether CSR is a	17	Bay Area and Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo and
18	good idea, is it the fact that so many school boards	18	L.A. and San Diego because they won't be able to
19	and so many teachers and so many administrators and	19	afford to live there, and it's an interesting
20	so many parents have concluded that it's in	20	problem, but in upscale communities and in
21	children's best interest to be taught in smaller	21	inner-city communities recruitment is a problem.
22	classrooms, is that at the and of the day that's why	22	Q But a worse problem in inner-city community?
23	you support the program?	23	A Yes.
24	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	24	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Incomplete
25	as to "good idea" and "support the program."	25	hypothetical.
	Page 63		Page 65
1	Incomplete hypothetical.	1	MR. VIRJEE: Lacks foundation.
2	THE WITNESS: I went to a school in Santa	2	THE WITNESS: Other than that, it was a
3	Maria, Bonita. This little boy, Sherman, sweet	3	great question.
4	face, big glasses, looked me right in the eye when I	4	MR. JACOBS: Shall we take a couple minutes?
5	asked him whether class size reduction was a good	5	MR. VIRJEE: Sure.
6	idea. He nodded very sincerely. And I said, "Why?"	6	MR. JACOBS: Why don't we resume at 25 of;
7	And he said, "You know, we're learning	7	is that okay?
8	more." And pointed to his teacher and said, "She	8	THE WITNESS: Cool.
9	has more time for me. And you know what else? It's	9	(Recess)
10	quieter in here."	10	BY MR. JACOBS:
11	I don't know you know, there are some	11	Q We were talking before the break about your
12	times you just have to remember what Mark Twain said	12	visits to schools, and on occasion you would
13	when he said, "The problem with common sense is it's	13	encounter parents who had complaints about school
14	not very common."	14	conditions, correct?
15	Common sense tells us that smaller class	15	A Yes.
16	sizes are good. That's what people that send their	16	Q Did you encourage them to use the Unified
17	kids to these very expensive private schools cite as	17	Complaint Procedure?
18	one of the reasons the fact is that the class	18	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and
19 20	sizes are smaller.	19	ambiguous.
20	The year we implemented class size	20	THE WITNESS: Typically I would urge that
21 22	reduction, the estimate was that we would have something like 80,000 kids in California public	21 22	they first go to their school district and to the
22 23	schools. We actually had 142,000 kids. I was never	22 23	school superintendent and the school board if they had already gone to the principal because, in fact,
23 24	given any money to research this, so it's pure	23 24	that is the further line of defense. And, you know,

- given any money to research this, so it's pure 24 that is the further line of defense. And, you know, 25 the way we operate in given the size and scale of
- 25 speculation on my part, but I believe it's because

17 (Pages 62 to 65)

Page 66	Page 68
 California, it just makes a lot more sense for people to start at the local level. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did you urge help to use the Unified Complaint Procedure if that was unsuccessful? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "Unified Complaint Procedure." THE WITNESS: On occasion we would invite people to write to us to if they really felt like they had been given the runaround. And we would ask if they had inquired with the Department, and if not, we would tell them that would be the next step then, and be as specific as possible, and we'd try to help them. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And we were talking before the break about your powers to direct school districts to take actions. As you implemented the UCP, if someone wrote to the Department and invoked the UCP, did that change your powers? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. Also calls for a legal conclusion. THE WITNESS: As a typical matter, I didn't 	 Department would get if the Department did get UCP complaints, its authority was the same as the authority limitations that you described before the break; in other words, a parent invoking the UCP didn't all of a sudden empower the Department to actually direct the district to take action to remedy the parent's complaint, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: I really that is pretty vague as far as I'm concerned. I mean, there are special education would be entitled to some intervention, and we would make it. But for the most part, I didn't get very involved in, you know, what we did. And my experience, though, is most of the time we used the we jaw boned or used the bully pulpit to try to get the district to do the right thing. And normally they do the right thing. BY MR. JACOBS: Q So if we take a look at Exhibit 330 again, and we discussed earlier the portion of the article where you are quoted as saying, "I can't go in and
 Page 67 see the UCPs unless it was something extraordinary. And typically when we got a complaint, they hadn't gone to the local district first, and that is where we would send them. That is where they're supposed to go first. The exception is, you know, we had a special case situation with special ed kids we would really be pretty active on their behalf. But, again, 6.2 million children right now. 6.1 when I left office. You know, the Department gets a lot of different kind of detailed complaints that the superintendent doesn't see. BY MR. JACOBS: Q But as you understood, through the UCP the result in directive action from the Department to the district had been nonresponsive? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for a legal conclusion. THE WITNESS: I can't give you any specific examples of places we did that. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And in general your understanding is that, in fact, the way the UCP worked, was that the 	 Page 69 order you to fix the bathrooms and paint the walls." Do you recall that? A Yes. Q That remains true even if a complaint comes in through the UCP, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Foundation. Calls for hypothetical opinion. MR. SEFERIAN: Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: I don't know. We would obviously there might be an exception, but the legal staff would make that determination. For the most part, I don't believe we ever did that. BY MR. JACOBS: Q In a few paragraphs up we're looking at the second page of the article. A By the way, the exception to that would be Compton because we were running Compton. So we were cleaned up, and we did that. Q All right. So if you go up on the second page, and there's the fourth full paragraph, so there, four down, there's a paragraph that says: "In addition, the inequities of education in California are, 'coming to a head,' Eastin said."

	Page 70		Page 72
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you discuss the topic of inequities in education with the reporter for the Contra Costa Times in connection with this article? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "inequities." THE WITNESS: I believe I was referring to the several accountability bills that I have mentioned where we for the first time had the authority to go into schools and do more than just say, tisk, tisk, I guess is the way you put that, with the program improvement schools under the OB Porter legislation as well as with the IIUSP and high-priority schools, and now with No Child Left Behind, there is a lot more there's a lot bigger role for the state in terms of making sure that children are not allowed to languish in low-performing schools for long periods of time. There still, however, isn't there hasn't been much attention yet paid by the Governor and the Legislature to whose really going to do the heavy lifting when a school fails to improve. There's some vague language about the superintendent having either a university take over the schools or some	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 A Right. We've gone into several schools in the State of California, and up to now we've been fairly gratified that for the most part we've got the local district superintendent's attention. In some cases, the local board's attention. And they have really put the shoulder to the wheel. Maybe they removed the principal. Maybe they've, you know, gone in and done some things to make sure that the kids have more focus on achievement. But at some point something bigger is going to have to happen, and right now I don't know who is going to do that work because there really isn't the expertise or the staff or the even the empowerment under legislation to do some of the things. I mean, my friend Abe and others will sue us if we start cavalierly going into schools and try to take them over, and we're not equipped to do it. As the Kuwaitee Prince said as he was discoing during the war in Kuwait, he said, "I'm not qualified." Q Let me ask you about an interview you gave. MR. JACOBS: Actually, we'll mark this as Exhibit 334.
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 71 other nonprofit or some other entity. I mean, if you know any universities that are prepared to take over low-performing schools, you really ought to tell me because I don't know who they are. I think it's a little like that Gary Larson cartoon where the two scientists are in white lab coats talking to one another. One guy has written a family on the board. In the middle, "Here a miracle occurs." One guy says to the other guy, "This needs a little work, Fred." I don't think there's even today the mechanism in the State Department or the mechanism in the State of California to do some of the work that needs to be done in the not too distant future, but that's for the Governor and Legislature to decide. There isn't a staff at the Department. There isn't authority at the Department to do that which is envisioned in many of these accountability systems, and that's why the State Legislature and the Governor have got to get more engaged in what we're going to do when the rubber meets the road on No Child Left Behind. Q And in particular you're referring to the rubber meeting the road as to schools that don't show academic achievement gains?	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 Page 73 (Exhibit 334 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 334 is a web printout of Teaching to Change L.A. No. 7-Acting on our Rights. Interview with the Superintendent of Schools for the State of California Delaine Eastin. Summer Research Seminar 2002. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Would you take a moment to review that, and the first question I'm going to ask you is have you read this interview account before? A No, I don't know that I have. Q And the place I want to start you on is on the third page. MR. VIRJEE: Did you want her to look at the document? Q The place I want to start you on is the third page there's a question: "How evenly are educational resources proposed among California schools?" And then there's an answer from you, but feel free to look at the rest of the article so you can see the context. MR. VIRJEE: Feel free to read the entire document.

Page 74 Page 76 1 1 THE WITNESS: Okay. But I do -- I also want to say that I've 2 BY MR. JACOBS: 2 been in little schools in rural remote parts of the 3 3 Q Okay? state that aren't magnificent, but they're excellent 4 А 4 schools. Okay. 5 5 Q So back to that question and answer I asked And I think one of the surprising things 6 6 about going to Japan was to see they actually have vou about. 7 7 Α Which one was this one? very, very large class sizes in Japan. And the 8 Page 3: "How evenly are educational 8 school year starts in April, and the schools are 0 9 resources appropriated among California schools?" 9 very big class sizes and no airconditioning; they're 10 10 You start out by saying: "The good news is hot. In fact, we were all about to pass out, those they are more equal than they once were." Do you 11 11 of us who had lined suits on, because it was so warm 12 see that? 12 in the room 13 13 So I think you can -- I don't think it's a Α Uh-huh. 14 Was that your comment to the interviewer in 14 question of absolute dollar for dollar equity, nor 0 15 15 is it a set of absolute conditions. But I do this interview? believe that every child should be given a quality 16 Yes. I believe so. 16 Α 17 teacher and a good classroom and adequate materials, 17 At the end of that paragraph you state: Q "Again, I think that our goal should be not just 18 and I think that we've worked hard as a state -- I 18 19 absolute equality dollar per dollar, but in fact, 19 worked hard as an individual, and we've worked hard 20 20 additional support for the children that have as a state to do a better job by kids than we were doing a decade ago. We still got a ways to go. 21 learning challenges." Do you see that? 21 22 22 Just to take the Japan case for a minute, Α Yes 0 23 what's the significance of that experience for your 23 Q Does that accurately capture the substance 24 of something you said to the interviewer? 24 view of what we need to accomplish in California? 25 25 Yes. Well, when I came home, I thought to myself, Α А Page 75 Page 77

1 1 0 So looking at that sentence and reflecting 2 on it, you have given a lot of thought in the course 2 3 3 of your career to what it means to have equality of 4 educational opportunity, correct? 4 5 5 MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and 6 6 ambiguous. 7 MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as to 7 8 8 "educational equity." 9 THE WITNESS: Well, I fought to raise 9 10 10 achievement for all children and to make sure that every child gets a world class education. 11 11 12 12 BY MR. JACOBS: 13 And is that what you mean by the goal that 13 0 14 14 vou would like to see us reach in terms of equality 15 15 of educational opportunity? 16 Yeah, I don't think you can give absolute 16 A 17 equality to every person. That is not what the 17 18 Founders meant either. They meant equality of 18 19 19 opportunity. And I think if we do our jobs well, 20 then that child with cerebral palsy, Steven Hawking, 20 21 Tom Cruise, whose dyslexic, will both get a great 21 22 education and make great contributors. I think that 22 23 there are issues that some kids have either because 23 24 24 of poverty or because of special needs that the 25 25 society because it's America needs to address.

you know, what is -- they weren't as Tony as I thought they would be. The schools weren't as nice as I expected them to be. And they were more crowded than I thought they would be. But what was interesting was that the teachers are really treated with great respect in Japan, and they're paid at approximately -- this is anecdotal. I don't have personal research that I did on this. But I've read in a couple of different places that the Japanese teachers make what Japanese engineers make. So I do think that in a society where you really want to have high student achievement, that

really want to have high student achievement, that you have to give teachers support. That was one of the other things that the RAN study found in the highest-performing states. I mention that in here. One of the things is higher pupil spending, smaller classes sizing in elementary education, public pre-kindergarten, high percentages of kids attending public pre-kindergarten. The teachers who say they are given adequate support and teachers who have low turnover, those are all the characteristics of the highest performing states which probably Connecticut is the example. But I don't want to put too fine a point on

having -- on "equity" meaning that everything looks

Page 81

Page 78 1 1 the same because it doesn't necessarily have to look speculation. Vague and ambiguous as to "target." 2 the same. What it has to do is make sure there are 2 THE WITNESS: There are low-performing 3 3 certain key components. children in high-performing schools. So we try to 4 In Japan the schools that you saw, you had 4 help them as well as the low-performing children in Q 5 the impression were typical? 5 low-performing schools. We had a lot of programs, 6 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for 6 though, that were intended help children at risk. 7 7 speculation. Lacks foundation. Vague and ambiguous Everything from academic programs, which were 8 as to "typical." 8 after-school programs, instructional materials 9 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I mean, I 9 programs, all those things, as well as trying to 10 10 assume we were guests of the Japanese Ministry of make them safer, trying to make sure that the school 11 Education, so I assume that they took us to good 11 environment was safe, making sure that the school 12 schools. But I have reason to believe they were 12 environment was better for kids. We worked very 13 typical. We sent teachers every year and a member 13 hard on all those things. 14 of the Department every year to Japan. I went once. 14 We cannot, you know, go to their home and 15 And the experiences of other people that went that I 15 change their family life. And I'm sad to say that 16 spoke to were very similar to mine, and they went to 16 there are kids in California schools that are in different schools. 17 17 foster homes or group homes or who have loving BY MR. JACOBS: 18 parents, but they have a single parent at home 18 19 And one of the points you make in this 19 working two jobs. Those children we can't help them 0 paragraph is that: "In order to give some students 20 20 when they're home necessarily. We can't help them 21 the fullest opportunity to learn, they may need 21 on their way to school, which may be risky for them. 22 additional support compared with students who come 22 But we did try to do things to get them to attend 23 from environments that are supportive of learning." 23 school and to get them to stay after school and to 24 Do you see that? 24 get them to get extra help from a variety of 25 25 А Yes. different, you know, means. Page 79 And that's something you believed in while 1 0 1 BY MR. JACOBS: 2 you were SPI as a goal? 2 0

3 MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and 4 ambiguous. 5

THE WITNESS: Repeat the question.

6 BY MR. JACOBS:

7 That was something you believed in when you 0 8 were SPI as a goal to provide additional support?

9 Yes, something I believed in and worked for. А

10 We had, as I said, smaller class sizes, more instructional materials purchased, more textbooks, 11

12 library books, computers, more money for teacher

13 training, more money for professional development

14 once they were teachers, professional development 15 for principal as well when we supported better

16 facilities 17

I mean, we really did work hard to lift up 18 the lowest-performing schools and to support the

19 children in the lowest-performing schools. 20 0

Were any of those programs that you just 21 mentioned targeted at the kind of children you're

22 referring to in this paragraph that as "needing

23 additional support"?

24 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous 25 as to "additional support." Overbroad. Calls for

The distinction you drew in that sentence 3 was between schools. One school has lots of 4 children who didn't have books and opportunity to 5 learn at home, and I guess by inference, a school 6 that has lots of kids who do have books and 7 opportunity to learn at home. Do you see that? 8 А Yeah. 9 Were any of the programs that you've 0 10 described targeted at schools that have lots of 11 children who didn't have books and opportunity to 12 learn at home? 13 MR. VIRJEE: I'm going to object as 14 mischaracterizing the statement. The statement is 15 vague. It could refer to children or schools. 16 THE WITNESS: Would you rephrase the 17 question. 18 MR. JACOBS: Sure. 19 BY MR. JACOBS: 20 If you read the whole block there, it says: 0 21 "Even if you gave an identical amount of money to 22 two schools, if one school had lots of children who 23 didn't have books and opportunity to learn at home, 24 those children might need additional support." 25 Do you see that?

Page 82

	Page 82		Page 84
1	A Yes, I see that.	1	correct?
2	Q And my question is if you view the unit of	2	A That's correct.
$\frac{2}{3}$	targeting schools, were any of the programs that you	3	Q And it included a use of a software package
4	described targeted at schools with lots of children	4	that enables the district to computerize its
5	who didn't have books and opportunity to learn at	5	
	home?		inventorying of textbooks?
6		6	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for
7	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	7	speculation. Lacks foundation.
8	as to "targeted." Also asked and answered.	8	THE WITNESS: I don't know.
9	THE WITNESS: There are programs that are	9	BY MR. JACOBS:
10	designed to help children in the lowest-performing	10	Q So let's talk about this issue of textbook
11	schools, and that's the IIUSP Program, the	11	management for a second. When you were SPI, the
12	Governor's Performing School Program, various titles	12	state appropriated hundreds of millions of
13	under the performing law. And sometimes the schools	13	additional dollars for textbook expenditures,
14	whose children are most challenged have a higher	14	correct?
15	percentage of special ed children; they do receive	15	A That's correct.
16	additional resources.	16	Q And was any of that expenditure conditioned
17	BY MR. JACOBS:	17	on the implementation in school districts having
18	Q Two sentences up you said: "Some districts	18	modern textbook inventorying techniques?
19	are inefficient and a very few are corrupt."	19	MR. VIRJEE: Calls for legal opinion. And
20	A Uh-huh.	20	to the extent you're asking what the appropriations
21	Q Does that also capture the substance of	21	say, the appropriations speak for themselves.
22	something you said to the reporter?	22	MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous.
23	A Yes.	23	THE WITNESS: I don't know.
24	Q We've talked about the corruption issue	24	BY MR. JACOBS:
25	before. I want to talk about the fragment that some	25	Q Did you take away from the Compton
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
	Page 83		Page 85
1	-	1	
1 2	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by,	1	experience any action plan to attempt to discern
2	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"?	2	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were
2 3	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete	2 3	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory?
2 3 4	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation.	2 3 4	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and
2 3 4 5	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as	2 3 4 5	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous.
2 3 4 5 6	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your	2 3 4 5 6	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a
2 3 4 5 6 7	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks.	2 3 4 5 6 7	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to give them back to you now."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that. There are administrators, associations. There are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to give them back to you now." Inefficiency could be not monitoring	$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that. There are administrators, associations. There are coalition of various groups that do try to help
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to give them back to you now." Inefficiency could be not monitoring attendance as closely as you should be. It could be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that. There are administrators, associations. There are coalition of various groups that do try to help districts to manage their work. Some districts use
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to give them back to you now." Inefficiency could be not monitoring attendance as closely as you should be. It could be a variety of things that will affect the student.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that. There are administrators, associations. There are coalition of various groups that do try to help districts to manage their work. Some districts use the county offices for their fiscal accounting.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to give them back to you now." Inefficiency could be not monitoring attendance as closely as you should be. It could be a variety of things that will affect the student. BY MR. JACOBS:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that. There are administrators, associations. There are coalition of various groups that do try to help districts to manage their work. Some districts use the county offices for their fiscal accounting. It's a very complex system. And we weren't trying
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	districts are inefficient. What do you mean by, "some districts are inefficient"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: It might be something as simple as not having an inventory systems for your textbooks. Compton was corrupt, but it was also inefficient. And we discovered that in Compton they actually were buying the textbooks. They were spending the right amount of money, sufficient amount of money to give every kid a textbook. Because they were given no inventory system, the books never returned. We had one woman drive up in her pickup truck say, "Where do I leave these? My five kids and I are moving out of town. We've been collecting these textbooks over the last few years. We want to give them back to you now." Inefficiency could be not monitoring attendance as closely as you should be. It could be a variety of things that will affect the student.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	experience any action plan to attempt to discern whether there were other districts that were mismanaging textbook inventory? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I may have mentioned it in a speech or something, but I had we had a lot of things going on, and I could spend a lot of time trying to figure out how to do textbook inventories. I was a lot more focussed on trying to make sure that children were learning, that the standards were being embraced, that we were aligning the assessments with the standards, that we were building an accountability system. And the level of detail, that is of local control issue, I just didn't get into that. You know, it's hopeful that CSPA and others are giving advice to districts about how to do that. There are administrators, associations. There are coalition of various groups that do try to help districts to manage their work. Some districts use the county offices for their fiscal accounting.

the state.

	Page 86		Page 88
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	BY MR. JACOBS: Q Nor were you trying to centralize knowledge of how textbooks are in the state? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague. Ambiguous. Overbroad. MR. VIRJEE: Assumes facts not in evidence. Also vague and ambiguous as to how textbooks are monitored. THE WITNESS: We don't have any staff to do textbook monitoring per se. We have a curriculum staff that does work on the adoptions. We do try to we fought hard to get additional resources and then to make sure the resources were aligned to the standards. We worked hard to allow for on-line reviews of materials so people would know what those standards aligned. We worked hard on various aspects of the curriculum piece. But the day-to-day monitoring of textbooks was just not in the purview of the State Department of Education. We wanted them to have hearings on whether they had aligned textbooks, whether they were spending their money right. But to actually go in and monitor their inventory procedures, was not something we were wanting to do. BY MR. JACOBS:	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	something similar that you said to what you said this morning about the degree of constraint on the resources of the Department. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And then you say: "I am as fascinated as anybody out there about the inability of the State of California to force higher quality and more ethical and responsive behavior on the part of the kids." What did you mean by that sentence? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: It takes a long time to work through the process to get things done. It took us a long time to get standards. Then we had an assessment system that wasn't aligned to standards. There was a lot of money given out for rewards based on the test that wasn't aligned to standards which was really a loopie idea in my opinion. But then we got tests that aligned to standards. I got frustrated because we should have gotten rid of the other tests then because we now do excessive amounts of multiple choice testing and not enough really evaluating whether kids can think and write and speak, and life is not a multiple choice exam after
	Page 87		Page 89
1 2 3 4 5 6	Q So when you said "some districts are inefficient," did you have anything else in mind by way of that fragment? MR. VIRJEE: Other than what she's already testified to? THE WITNESS: You know, we had other issues.	1 2 3 4 5 6	 all. So I have my frustrations. We wanted an accountability system. Governor Wilson vetoed our first effort we had a Revise and Interventions Task Force that actually recommended things like the API, put it in a bill, had a Republican carry it, and Wilson vetoed it. So

- THE WITNESS: You know, we had other issues. We had some places that didn't monitor their
- 7 We had some places that didn't monitor their8 cafeterias properly. And we had examples of people
- 9 that weren't efficiently managing their bus systems.
- 10 And there were a variety of things that we
- 11 discovered in Compton that we had reason to believe
- 12 were problems in some other areas.
- 13 But again, it's sort of like the Better
- 14 Business Bureau may make recommendations to people
- 15 about what they should be doing, they don't go in
- 16 and monitor and micromanage what they're doing
- because they didn't have any authority, and wedidn't have any authority either in a lot of areas.
- 19 Where there was inefficiency where we did have
- 20 authority in places like nutrition, then we went in
- 21 and tried to help people to do the right things.

22 BY MR. JACOBS:

- 23 Q So on the next page.
- 24 A Page 4?
- 25 Q Yes. At the top, you discuss there

- Governor Wilson vetoed our first effort -- we had a
 Revise and Interventions Task Force that actually
 recommended things like the API, put it in a bill,
 had a Republican carry it, and Wilson vetoed it. So
 then we wound up with a Gray Davis answer which was
 not everything we wanted, and in some cases in
 realistic timetables. So it's frustrating. But all
 the time, you know, we were moving the ball.
- 11 I think whenever you deal with public 12 processes, if you really care about children, you'll 13 get frustrated because it's slow, but it's the way 14 you have to do it. You know, I can't wave a magic 15 wand. I can't grasp things from the ether. I can't 16 make people do things that I'm not authorized to do 17 under law. So I worked hard to get authorized under 18 law to improve things. Some cases we juryrigged 19 things in order to get stuff done. Some cases we 20 got a half a loaf.
- But we have constantly moved ahead as the
 State of California over the last decade I would
 say. And hopefully we're going to keep moving
- 24 ahead, but it's frustrating.
- 25 BY MR. JACOBS:

	Page 90		Page 92
1	Q You were part of the implementation of the	1	THE WITNESS: We needed a student
2	API, correct?	2	information system in California. When we have
3	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	3	that, we will be much stronger in terms of our
4	as to "implementation" and "part of."	4	ability to use data to manage for results. We're
5	THE WITNESS: My record in the Sanctions	5	still a ways away from that. That's one of my
6	Task Force suggested that we have an Academic	6	frustrations. I first proposed it in 1991, and so
7	Performance Index, that it not just be one factor,	7	when it finally got passed after I became
8	that it be more complex. And that we not only look	8	superintendent, it's taken a long time to get it
9	at where an individual school was in achievement,	9	completed. It's being done by a contractor through
10	but where it was in comparison to like-schools, so	10	FCMAT.
11	we worked on that. It's now, ironically, been part	11	Q And by "student information," you're
12	of No Child Left Behind. Many states are scrambling	12	referring to that system which is also sometimes
13	to do what we were already in the process of doing.	13	referred to as CSIS?
14	BY MR. JACOBS:	14	A Yes.
15	Q So what part of what you believed was called	15	Q And the reason you believe such a system is
16	for was, in fact, implemented in the API system?	16	important is what?
17	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	17	A I believe it's important for everybody to
18	as to what was "called for."	18	have such a system. I think it's important for
19	THE WITNESS: I have an imperfect memory of	19	children. I think it's important for teachers. I
20	all the details of the recommendations of the Task	20	think it's important for administrators. I think
21	Force. Suffice it to say that we did want some	21	it's important for parents. I think it's important
22	assessment included, but we also wanted some	22	for school boards because when you have a cleaner
23	additional information about subgroups within a	23	picture of not only individual student performance,
24	school to be sure that all kids were moving ahead	24	but of the dynamics of the state student population.
25	which is part of the API.	25	For example, we have kids who move, and they

BY MR. JACOBS: And you wanted some other factors besides assessments, correct? А Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered. BY MR. JACOBS: And the legislation, in fact, of the PSA Act calls for an API that has factors other than assessments, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for a legal conclusion. The statute speaks for itself. THE WITNESS: Yeah, I would just refer you to the statute. I'll be honest with you, I haven't reread it since it passed, so ... BY MR. JACOBS: But, in fact, the state has not -- and I don't mean this pejoratively yet, but, in fact, the state has not moved to an API that is based on factors other than assessments, correct? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. And to the extent you're asking what the statute requires or what the state is doing, the document speaks for itself.

move frequently. And today when a child moves, we send the child's records in an envelope to the receiving district. If the child doesn't show up at that district, or as often happens -- you know, San Jose has something like eleven school districts in it; Santa Rosa has fourteen; Fresno has got a few. So if there's a mistake about which school district the child is in, their papers can be months behind them, and the child could have a physical need or could have a special education requirement or could have some other kind of issues related to the parental controls that are contained in there. You know, dad's not supposed to pick up the child or whatever.

We feel that it would really improve not
only the academic performance side of the equation,
but it would actually improve things like
attendance, and we'd have a better picture of the
dropout rate. We'd have a lot better information on
many different levels if we had CSIS, but right now
we don't have that.
Q As it relates to the academic performance
side of the equation, why is CSIS important?
MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Overly broad.
THE WITNESS: Well, No Child Left Behind,

Page	96
1 ugo	20

Page 94	Page 96
 for example, has some information in it about you're supposed to include the child if the child has been in your school for the whole year. I think it would be more powerful, though, even if the child has been in school for a year, if they've been in six different schools in six different years, it tells you something about the move a lot aren't achieving as high a level. It might give us information we could communicate to parents, frankly, to say if at all possible, could you find another residence in this school vicinity, so your child isn't moving as much? I think academic performance is enhanced by a variety of different factors, some of which are not academic. BY MR. JACOBS: Q One of the current uses of the API is to measure whether schools are making certain performance gains, and therefore, determine whether the schools are needing of further support or even dramatic intervention, correct? A Right. Q And how the implementation of a CSIS, in your judgment, alter or improve the effectiveness of 	 of the API as a measure of school performance? MR. VIRJEE: Same objections. THE WITNESS: It depends on how rich the CSIS system is allowed to become. I think, you know, if it was really allowed to be a fully-developed system, you would be able to tell a lot more about the effectiveness of high schools, for example, or middle schools or elementary schools by how kids do when they leave any level and go to the next level including if they went to college. You know, did a large percentage of children from High School X have to have remedial English. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Referring back to your comments in this article about the goal of an equal opportunity to learn MR. VIRJEE: Will you point her to where you're talking about. BY MR. JACOBS: Q I'm referring to the discussion on page 3 of Your point that: "It's not necessarily a question of equal dollars. It's really providing to each kid what that kid needs in order to achieve." Do you see CSIS as contributing to our ability to assess whether we've achieved a greater
 Page 95 that component of the API? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. MR. JACOBS: I can shorten it. BY MR. JACOBS: Q How would the implementation of a CSIS effect the usability of the API as a measure of school performance? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "usability in school performance." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: We think we have some kids that are dropping out of school that aren't showing up in the dropout rate as an example of the kind of thing. We'd have to be more equipped to understand and respond to if schools are pushing kids out or if they're letting them dropout because they want to keep their academic performance index up. That's a very bad thing for that child for the state, for the country. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Any other benefits of CSIS to the usability 	 Page 97 state of equality of educational opportunity? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "equality of education opportunity." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. (Whereupon, the record was read by the court reporter) THE WITNESS: It might be. If you could fully develop it, you'd be able to attract a child year-to-year, make sure that they had, you know, the full compliment of educational opportunity. If you found a child that had a series of uncredentialed teachers, for example, you might have, you know, a reason to intercede more effectively to make sure they don't fall behind. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And as compared with the current API system and its ability to assess whether we have achieved a state of greater equality of opportunity, how would you compare and contrast a fully-developed CSIS-based system with our current API system? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for an expert opinion. Vague and ambiguous.

	Page 98		Page 100
1	THE WITNESS: Well, the API gives you big	1	working in the Accounting Department, which I did,
2	aggregate numbers. It doesn't tell you about	2	and working in corporate strategy, which I did. In
3	individual student circumstances. If you had CSIS,	$\frac{2}{3}$	accounting, everybody is worried about balancing the
4	you would know better what was happening for	4	book to the penny. They never want to spend any
5	individual students in the context of the broader	5	money. That's part of the corporate culture in
6	system, was that child getting opportunity or being	6	accounting. That's part of the corporate culture in
7	deprived of opportunity.	7	finance. I think there's some conservative people
8	BY MR. JACOBS:	8	there that don't want to make the level of
9	MR. JACOBS: I'm going to show you an	9	investment that is required. It may be because they
10	article from the Sacramento Bee that refers to CSIS.	10	personally are worried about invasion of student
11	This will be 335.	11	privacy as I've heard some say, but for whatever
12	(Exhibit 335 marked for identification)	12	reasons, I see it as a problem in the Department of
13	BY MR. JACOBS:	13	Finance.
14	Q Just to be clear, 335 is a download of an	14	And there's not a lot of push from the
15	article that was published in the San Diego	15	various stakeholder groups because, you know, it's
16	Union-Tribune, but it's by Daniel Weintraub of the	16	not one of those sexy, interesting things that
17	Sacramento Bee. It's dated January 1, 2003. And	17	really attract great enthusiasm. So there's no
18	you'll note that the article is about the tension	18	except for the Superintendent of Public Instruction,
19	between the Superintendent of Public Instruction and	19	there hasn't been a lot of push to do it.
20	the Governor's Office. I particularly want to ask	20	I actually think the State Board wouldn't
20	you about the paragraph toward the bottom of page 1:	20	•
			mind have a CSIS system even though they're
22	"More recently, Governor Gray Davis has	22	appointed by this Governor. But I think if you move
23	clashed with Superintendent Delaine Eastin. One	23	the SPI under the Governor, you would still have
24	casualty has been a development of a data system to	24	foot dragging by finance, and you would still not
25	track the records of individual students as they	25	have a student information system.
	Page 99		Page 101
1	move from one school to another, an important piece	1	BY MR. JACOBS:
2	of the accountability puzzle that's languishing	2	Q Finance reports to
3	because no one is completely responsible for its	3	A The Governor.
4	development."	4	MR. VIRJEE: Michael, whenever you're ready,
5	Do you see that?	5	it's about 12:30. I don't know if you want to take
6	A Uh-huh.	6	a break now, or you were looking at a different time
7	Q Do you agree that one of the reasons that	7	frame.
8	CSIS is not developing more rapidly is attributable	8	MR. JACOBS: This is a good time. You want
9	to a governance issue as it relates to powers	9	to resume at 1:25?
		10	
10	between the Governor and the a SPI?		MR. VIRJEE: Or 1:15.
11	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and	11	THE WITNESS: 1:15.
12	ambiguous.	12	(Lunch Recess)
13	MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks	13	MR. JACOBS: So let's do some more articles,
14	foundation.	14	I'm going to mark as Exhibit 336 an article from the
15		1.4	Contra Costa Times on the web February 11, 2002
	THE WITNESS: I don't think it's necessarily	15	Contra Costa Times on the web, February 11, 2002,
16	because of that. I think it's because the	16	Reforms Put Test Standards on the Spot.

18 BY MR. JACOBS:

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

the value of nothing.

decisions, and they know the cost of everything and

So there are people in the Department of

Finance -- smiles down at the end of table -- people

down in the Department of Finance who really are

just parsimonious to the point of silliness. And

And I think it's the difference between

they are dragging their feet on this.

- 19 Q And the quotation you begin on page 3 of 5,
- 20 and I specifically want to ask you about the quote:
- 21 "'It's our black and brown kids who are falling
- 22 farther behind, and it's not because they are
- 23 intrinsically worse students. It is that we have
- 24 chronically under-performing schools in our state,'
- she said."

	Page 102	Page 104
1	Do you see that?	1 Q Did you convey the substance of that to the
2	A Uh-huh.	2 reporter?
3	Q Did you convey the substance of that to the	3 A I think so.
4	reporter who prepared this article?	4 Q What did you have in mind when you were
5	A I probably did. I don't have an exact	5 referring to that as being the "most formidable
6 7	recollection. I probably said something like that.	6 task"?7 A Well, for a variety of reasons poor children
8	Q And what do you mean by "chronically under-performing schools"?	 A Well, for a variety of reasons poor children and children of color have challenges which are well
9	A We have schools that weren't really focussed	9 documented in a lot of literature. Namely, that
10	on student achievement. They were almost like they	10 they are more likely to be living in a home with a
11	were they were keeping students during the day,	11 single parent, living in a group home, living in a
12	but they weren't really educating them to a high	12 foster home. They're less likely to have access to
13	level. And I think we've worked hard over the last	13 tutors, books and some of the kind of advantages
14	few years to really try to convince the Governor and	14 that middle class and upper middle income and rich
15	Legislature, both Governors and the Legislature,	15 kids have.
16 17	that we need to do some things that other states	16 And yet, because of the people who vote 17 continued to be the majority of affluent people or
17	that were turning around their low-performing schools did and other countries like Singapore had	17 continued to be the majority of affluent people or18 middle class people or at least blue collar people
19	done. Namely, that there needed to be standards for	19 whose children aren't necessarily in these schools,
20	what all kids would be able to do, and that we need	20 it's sometimes hard for people to worry about other
21	to have an assessment system. Because when I took	21 people's children. So they ignore other people's
22	office, there was no assessment system at all in the	22 children, or they don't want to put extra resources
23	state, so we needed an assessment system, ideally	23 in to help those kids over there. Not because
24	one based on our standards. Then we needed to hold	24 they're really bad. Just because they're really
25	people accountable. But you can't hold people	25 focussed on their own kids.
	Page 103	Page 105
1	-	
1 2	Page 103 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all.	Page 105 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state
	accountable if you have no standards and no testing,	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed
2 3 4	accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement?
2 3 4 5	accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete
2 3 4 5 6	accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical.
2 3 4 5 6 7	accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough.	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time.
2 3 4 5 6 7	accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough.	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? A Minority students, right. But anyway, more 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? A Minority students, right. But anyway, more poor kids tend to be children of color for a variety of different historic reasons. Q The paragraph above that: "Outgoing State 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more important, is much more significant than it would have been fifty years ago.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? A Minority students, right. But anyway, more poor kids tend to be children of color for a variety of different historic reasons. Q The paragraph above that: "Outgoing State Superintendent of Instruction, Delaine Eastin, said 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more important, is much more significant than it would have been fifty years ago. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the standards that have been created,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? A Minority students, right. But anyway, more poor kids tend to be children of color for a variety of different historic reasons. Q The paragraph above that: "Outgoing State Superintendent of Instruction, Delaine Eastin, said that bridging the racial and economic gap will be 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more important, is much more significant than it would have been fifty years ago. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the standards that have been created, are challenging standards?
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? A Minority students, right. But anyway, more poor kids tend to be children of color for a variety of different historic reasons. Q The paragraph above that: "Outgoing State Superintendent of Instruction, Delaine Eastin, said that bridging the racial and economic gap will be her successor's most formidable task." 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more important, is much more significant than it would have been fifty years ago. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the standards that have been created, are challenging standards? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 accountable if you have no standards and no testing, no assessments at all. So we believed even though we really hadn't had a system, it was quite clear by the dropout rates and by the problems that these children were having in adulthood, that the schools were not doing enough. Q And the relationship between that characterization of chronically under-performing schools and the reference there to "black and brown kids," what's the correlation you were drawing there? A Well, that the chronically under-performing schools tend to be in high poverty areas, and they tend to be majority minority schools. Q "Majority minority" meaning that they have a majority of? A Minority students, right. But anyway, more poor kids tend to be children of color for a variety of different historic reasons. Q The paragraph above that: "Outgoing State Superintendent of Instruction, Delaine Eastin, said that bridging the racial and economic gap will be 	 Q And the upshot of that is that the schools serving those kids continue to exist in the state that you described before where they're not focussed on achievement? MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. MR. VIRJEE: Also calls for speculation. And vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I believe that the problems of poverty are worse in some ways today because there isn't a large pool of jobs for people who lack skills as there were fifty years ago. So fifty years ago if your parents were not well educated and you were not in a very good school and you did not get a very good education or you dropped out of high school, you could still get a job. That is less likely to be so now or in the future. So now the importance of bridging the gap is much more important, is much more significant than it would have been fifty years ago. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the standards that have been created, are challenging standards?

	Page 106		Page 108
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 ambiguous. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the graduates of schools that are able to deliver a curriculum that meets those challenging standards will be on balance better prepared for the kind of jobs that are out there, that's the hypothesis, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: What we know is that in a country like Singapore which a generation ago had poor children and a very poor educational system, and in one generation changed its students achievement levels dramatically, is that they did it with high standards for all children. They did it with, you know, assessments to see if kids were reaching those standards. And they did it with an accountability system which is what we're trying to do here. BY MR. JACOBS: Q But the implementation of I guess I'm still I don't think you tied it up. You referred there to chronically under-performing schools. You referred to the black and brown kids falling further 	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 accountable. We can move the ball for those kids. And No Child Left Behind as well as our own API which uses No Child Left Behind forces us to desegregate the data based on racial groups and helps us to target our efforts on those schools that aren't helping those children. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the "us" there is whom? A The state and the local districts. The first line of defense is always the local district. But ultimately now with these other programs, there will be a point where the state will have to step in. Q We talked about FCMAT a little bit before the break. I want to ask you a little more about it. MR. JACOBS: We'll mark as Exhibit 337 an article from the Oakland Tribune dated June 30, 2003 downloaded from Nexus. (Exhibit 337 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And I want to ask you specifically about your reference to the criteria used to judge troubled school districts as quote "capricious," closed quote, in the middle of the first page.
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 107 behind. And you referred in your explanation to the phenomenon of the relatively affluent, not necessarily out of malevolence but out of just a focus on their own kids, not necessarily focusing on the schools that serve the poorer kids. And the relationship between those three is what? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered. And your question is vague and ambiguous, compound, overbroad. THE WITNESS: Could you repeat the question. (Whereupon, the record was read by the court reporter) THE WITNESS: That's a mouthful, isn't it? MR. VIRJEE: Same objections. THE WITNESS: I think I did answer it. I mean, I think we have had chronically under-performing schools because we had no standards. Nothing ever happened. We had no accountability. We had no testing as of eight years ago. Zero testing in California. We had had testing, and it had gotten ash canned. So, you know, I think the problem of under-performing schools has been a chronic one.	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 109 A Yes. Yeah. Well, FCMAT MR. SEFERIAN: I'm sorry. Please wait until he asks the question. THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. MR. JACOBS: So take a minute to look at the article. BY MR. JACOBS: Q So my specific question is what did you mean by "capricious"? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not in evidence. MR. VIRJEE: Go ahead and take time to finish looking at the document. THE WITNESS: Yeah, I read the first page. MR. JACOBS: I think there's a relevant discussion on the top of the next page, and then it goes off on to another topic. THE WITNESS: Uh-huh. I believe that FCMAT, as I said before, stands for Fiscal Crisis Management Assistance Team, does very good fiscal analysis. But as this article points out, I think their academic analysis is lacking. That at the time they rated this article doesn't go into the very first time they rated West Contra Costa versus Compton. West Contra Costa actually had forty

	D 110		B 112
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 110 percent of its schools who were API one or two; Compton eighty percent of its schools one or two. Yet they're saying Compton is almost as good as West Contra Costa. That made no sense. They contracted out the work, and different contractors came to different conclusions. And I believe that ultimately FCMAT should stick to fiscal crisis management, and the State Department of Education should do the accountability piece as it relates to student achievement because that's what they're more set up to do. BY MR. JACOBS: Q So when Henry says in the top of the second page referring to the Department of Education and you, he says, "They tend to look at test scores. Our process developed standards that would be more likely to demonstrate in pupil achievement," do you see that? A Yeah, I see that. Ask him to show you his standards. I never saw his standards. We asked for them after this, and that's one of the reasons we encouraged there to be an audit of the Fiscal Crisis Management Assistance Team Program because their dollars are embedded in the budget of Kern County. You can't extricate them; you can't see what that	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 Page 112 side? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Overbroad and vague as to time. THE WITNESS: I think that all government agencies should be subject to public scrutiny unless they're dealing with very great national security issues. BY MR. JACOBS: Q But you did have a particular concern with the standards they were applying, and that was an issue you were focused on, the achievement standards they were applying, correct? A Yes. I don't think they're expertise I think they have "mission creep." I think their expertise is in fiscal matters. Q Let's talk about Concept 6, multi-tracking. (Exhibit 338 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: We've marked as Exhibit 338 a printout from the web version of the Lodi News Sentinel, October 26, 2002. State Superintendent Makes Stop at Lodi Middle School. BY MR. JACOBS: Q You are quoted in the middle of the first page as follows: "I would love to get rid of
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\end{array} $	 Page 111 are spending money on. But the standards should be known to all. They should be observable. They should be a product of the Legislature, and the Governor's accountability legislation. Q And in your judgment, they should be focussed on the fiscal and leave the pupil achievement issue to the Department? A Either to the Department or to one of the school intervention teams, the state accountability intervention team, the state teams or the evaluators or the county offices. But people that are more set up to do this kind of work, so we can be sure that we have a more consistent approach. Q And in terms of the discussion of Oakland and the further down in that page, there's a reference to judging Oakland on 379 agency standards. 	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\end{array} $	Page 113 Concept 6. But schools didn't move to it because they were trying out some educational innovation. It was out of desperation." Do you see that? A Right. Q Did you convey the substance of that to during your visit to Lodi? A No doubt. Q And did it reflect your views of Concept 6? A Yes. Q And why did you have that what was the basis for that assessment? A Well, as I said in here, I don't believe schools moved to Concept 6 because they thought it was a good education achievement promotion. They did it because they were desperate for space, and they the Legislature allowed them to do it.

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 17 standards.
- 18 А Right.
- 19 Were those also not visible to you? Q You know, I can't recall. They may have --20 А
- I may have seen them. I don't remember seeing 379 21
- 22 agency standards, but they may have them. I just
- 23 didn't see them.
- And in calling for this audit, do you have 24 Q
- 25 questions about FCMAT's effectiveness on the fiscal

29 (Pages 110 to 113)

They passed the specific legislation to

allow the district to have a shorter school year and

longer school day so that the same number of minutes

supposedly would be experienced by each child. In

reality, we don't -- most of the information that I

have seen, most of the data I have seen as well as

move academically for kids.

anecdotal evidence, is that Concept 6 is not a good

Page	114

Page 114	Page 116
1But after it was done at the most desperate2time, and we still had two-thirds majority local3school bond vote requirements, and the state was4growing, and yet, there wasn't enough money to build5new schools. So districts, some fast growing6suburban as well as urban districts, because Lodi7essentially is a fast growing suburban district,8went to this as a last resort.9But the Legislature did enact it to do a few10things. To try to deal with this issue, and that11included the bonds. It included allowing Mello Roos12fees on new housing to provide new schooling. It13included a host of different efforts locally to pass14bonds, and that's what you see I think Lodi was15trying to do.16(Exhibit No. 339 marked for identification)17BY MR. JACOBS:18Q19Goldberg dated May 10, 2002 regarding AB 2027.20A21Q22And in it you expressed your opposition to23AR. VIRJEE: Why don't you give the witness24a chance to take a look at it.25THE WITNESS: Uh-huh.	 for itself. THE WITNESS: The real I don't as I said here, I support the intent of this bill. My concern is it's very cumbersome to build a school in California especially in a place like Los Angeles. You have to look at the Ambassador Hotel site. How many years has that been under construction? You have to acquire the land sometimes using eminate domain which takes a long time. The Century Freeway in L.A., they may call it that because it took a century to build a freeway. So it takes a long time to acquire the land, and then you have to go through a very intensive process at the local level, getting the funds together to match the state funds, getting the building designed, going through the four agencies of state government that you have to go through and then actually breaking ground and building the school. And I was not at all in opposition to what Jackie Goldberg wag attempting to do. I don't like Concept 6. I just, as I said in the article that's quoted in the Lodi Sentinel, I don't know that any district that went to Concept 6 for the reasons that it's going to be a great educational improvement.
 Page 115 1 BY MR. JACOBS: 2 Q For the transcript, is that a yes? 3 A Yes. 4 Q And in this letter, you opposed AB 2027 on 5 the basis that you did not think that a elimination 6 of Concept 6 by 2008 was feasible, correct? 7 A Correct. 8 Q And that was based on some analysis that was 9 done in the Department? 10 A Yes. Our facilities people I believe. 11 Q L.A.U.S.D. comprises a large number of the 12 Concept 6 students, correct? 13 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for 14 speculation. Lacks foundation. 15 MR. POULOS: Vague and ambiguous. 16 THE WITNESS: I believe so. There are only 17 four districts that use it according to this little 18 memo. 19 BY MR. JACOBS: 20 Q And in the fourth paragraph, the issue that 21 was analyzed was what would happen if you took the 22 schools that were on Concept 6 with a three-track 23 calendar and moved them to a four-track calendar, 24 correct? 	 Page 117 They did it because they had a desperate need for classrooms. So while I want to see it go away, I don't want to have a bunch of kids sitting out on the street not going to school. BY MR. JACOBS: Q The contrast you were drawing in that fourth paragraph was between three-track and four-track programs, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. MR. SEFERIAN: Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: Basically it's the same basically it's as you said. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the reason you were analyzing it that way is that in your judgment the four-track programs A don't have the same negative impact on educational programs as Concept 6 does, correct. MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: 180 days even if they're shorter than the 163 days, appear to be better.

	Page 118		Page 120
1	BY MR. JACOBS:	1	whether there were changes that could be made in
2	Q And the 180-day programs are in the	2	legislation or in administration in Sacramento that
3	four-track schools?	3	would speed up the pace by which schools school
4	A Correct.	4	districts with Concept 6 schools could build out out
5	Q And did you analyze how much capacity could	5	of the Concept 6 problem other than the school bonds
6	be achieved by moving schools that were on single	6	that the state enacted?
7	tracks, more schools that were on single tracks to	7	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
8	four-tracks in any of these districts?	8	as to "build out." Calls for speculation.
9	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	9	THE WITNESS: I worked very hard to speed up
10	speculation. Lacks foundation. Assumes facts not	10	school construction. But I do believe there are
11	in evidence. Assumes there were schools on single	11	unique problems in Los Angeles Unified that and
12	track with districts that could be moved. Also	12	some other urbans like San Francisco that make it
13 14	calls for an expert opinion.	13 14	very difficult to move as expeditiously as they
14	THE WITNESS: The letter says four districts use Concept 6. Los Angeles, Palmdale Elementary,	14	would like in building new schools. BY MR. JACOBS:
16	Lodi Unified and Vista Unified. And they have a	16	Q And the things that you said you did to
17	combined enrollment of those three-track programs of	17	expedite school construction, did any of them
18	355,634 kids. That is almost four times the size of	18	include legislative changes that would remove
19	the State of Wyoming. This is not an insignificant	19	obstacles to rapidly building schools in L.A.U.S.D.?
20	number of children.	20	MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as to
21	So our concern was something like sixty	21	obstacles. Calls for speculation. Lacks
22	thousand kids wouldn't have classrooms. That was	22	foundation.
23	based on information that I received from my	23	THE WITNESS: We tried to mechanize, put a
24	facilities people, who don't like Concept 6 either.	24	common data system together, between the various
25	But we allowed this to happen, and now we have to	25	state agencies that were doing work. We tried some
	Page 119		Page 121
1	-	1	-
1 2	live with the consequences until such time as we have the money and have the capacity to expand these	1 2	things, technical things, like that at the state-level. But overall and on balance, there
3	school districts, and we're working as hard and as	$\frac{2}{3}$	weren't many things we could do without running the
4	fast as we can on that.	4	risk that we would have L.A. Unified building on
5	BY MR. JACOBS:	5	unsafe sites. They had already had one bad
6	Q My question is in opposing AB 2027 did you	6	experience at Belmont High School where the site was
7	ever analyze whether seats were to be made available	7	found to be of questionable safety. So when you try
8	in these school districts by moving schools that	8	to shortcut, sometimes the unintended consequence is
9	were on single tracks to four-tracks sufficient to	9	you built a school on a place that it shouldn't be
10	accommodate the number of students who would be	10	built.
11	displaced by moving the three-track schools to	11	BY MR. JACOBS:
12	four-tracks?	12	Q And that was the conclusion you reached when
13	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert	13 14	you looked at the question whether it would be possible to make changes that would allow for
14	SDECTIVITION I VERS TOUROVITION I VILS TOT ON AVNAIT	· · / ·	DOSSIDIE to make changes that would allow for
15 16	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes	15	expedition in building additional schools in
16	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools.	15 16	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.?
16 17	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those	15 16 17	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as
16 17 18	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those	15 16	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.?
16 17	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those calculations. They presented me with this letter.	15 16 17 18	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks
16 17 18 19	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those	15 16 17 18 19	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation.
16 17 18 19 20	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those calculations. They presented me with this letter. I remember we had kind of a fight about it because I	15 16 17 18 19 20	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: We focussed on getting more
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those calculations. They presented me with this letter. I remember we had kind of a fight about it because I don't like Concept 6. But they convinced me that rather than having 65,000 kids out on the street, we should give them more time.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: We focussed on getting more money and trying it make it possible to have the resources to build the schools more than on you know, I had had some experience trying to streamline
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those calculations. They presented me with this letter. I remember we had kind of a fight about it because I don't like Concept 6. But they convinced me that rather than having 65,000 kids out on the street, we should give them more time. BY MR. JACOBS:	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: We focussed on getting more money and trying it make it possible to have the resources to build the schools more than on you know, I had had some experience trying to streamline straight building construction. I tried to
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those calculations. They presented me with this letter. I remember we had kind of a fight about it because I don't like Concept 6. But they convinced me that rather than having 65,000 kids out on the street, we should give them more time.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: We focussed on getting more money and trying it make it possible to have the resources to build the schools more than on you know, I had had some experience trying to streamline
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	opinion and assumes facts not in evidence. Assumes that they had single track schools. THE WITNESS: I do not sit down and do those calculations. I rely on my staff to do those calculations. They presented me with this letter. I remember we had kind of a fight about it because I don't like Concept 6. But they convinced me that rather than having 65,000 kids out on the street, we should give them more time. BY MR. JACOBS:	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	expedition in building additional schools in L.A.U.S.D.? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as "expedition." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: We focussed on getting more money and trying it make it possible to have the resources to build the schools more than on you know, I had had some experience trying to streamline straight building construction. I tried to

	Page 122		Page 124
1	Office of Local Assistance. I tried to eliminate	1	became convinced and the college there, Cal State
2	it. Instead they changed the name to Office of	2	Northridge had two buildings that were less than
3	School Construction. I believe that agency should	3	three years old that collapsed which weren't current
4	be managed with the Office of the State Architect,	4	to field standards, but they were built to the
5	but I've never been able to convince the Legislature	5	Uniform Building Code so based on what happened
6	to do that or the Governor.	6	at Cal State Northridge, that we ought to keep the
7	BY MR. JACOBS:	7	Field Act.
8	Q You mentioned the unique problems of	8	But various times I stepped before the
9	L.A.U.S.D. Did you form a judgment over the course	9	Little Hoover Commission. We looked at ways to try
10	of your superintendentship on the degree to which	10	to streamline things. Most of that requires getting
11	those problems were self-inflicted?	11	agreement of the Legislature and Governor.
12	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and	12	Sometimes they agree; sometimes they don't.
13	ambiguous. Lacks foundation.	13	BY MR. JACOBS:
14	THE WITNESS: I had many years of	14	Q Do you recall any specific recommendations
15	association with several superintendents in L.A.	15	you made in your testimony to Little Hoover on
16	Unified. And some years ago when I went to	16	expediting school construction?
17	Huntington Park High School, I was appalled to see	17	A Certainly I think I must have probably told
18	the conditions of the school, and I found that the	18	them, but I'm not sure. I don't recall. I think I
19	district had received some resources to modernize	19	would have told them.
20	the school. Worked hard to get them to put those	20	MR. VIRJEE: Don't want you to guess or
21	modernization plans into effect.	21	speculate, Delaine. If you can remember, he's
22	Subsequent superintendents I think have	22	entitled to
23	really made this much more of a priority, and over	23	THE WITNESS: I think I said they should
24	the years they have speeded up what they've been	24	combine Office of the State Architect, Public School
25	able to do.	25	Construction, and I think I said we should create a
1			

1 single data system which is electronic and on-line. 1 It is -- you know, it's also true that we 2 2 explored with L.A. more small schools because these And we did some -- I changed some things even when I 3 3 bigger sites are harder for them to get. My was in the Legislature to say that if you gave money 4 department actually spent a certain amount of time 4 for the approval of a site, that that money 5 5 down in L.A. Unified. We don't have a huge school essentially had to go into an escrow account because 6 6 Office of the State Architect was taking your money facilities group, in fact, it's rather small, but 7 7 it's -- but we sent everybody but one man down there to build her school, and then they would tell you 8 8 to try to help when Rick Martinez was the interim you'd have to wait until they got some more money. 9 superintendent to help him see how he could 9 So we did some things to try to help districts. 10 10 (Exhibit 340 marked for identification) streamline his School Districts Program. I think 11 Duane Brooks (phonetic) you may have already 11 BY MR. JACOBS: Let me ask you about a program you were on. 12 interviewed, and he has tried to help specifically 12 0 13 L.A. but also some other districts. 13 Exhibit 340 purports to be a transcript of a show 14 We really have worked to try to make the 14 called Capital Week, and the show is No. 538, and 15 15 process faster, but at the same time because we've the document indicates that it was a transcript from had some problems with sites that had toxic 16 June 1, 2001. And I want to ask you about the 16 17 materials on them, we've actually added some steps 17 question that you were asked about multi-track on 18 even as we were trying to get rid of some other 18 page 3 of 9. 19 19 steps, so that was done by the Legislature, and it's MR. VIRJEE: Which reference on page 3? done for the safety of kids. 20 20 BY MR. JACOBS: 21 So, you know, we -- I looked at one time at 21 0 It starts out, "Well, let me point out that 22 getting rid of the Field Act because it's slower. 22 the schools that are most in need of it, are the 23 But I became convinced that because of -- I was in 23 least likely to be able to take advantage of it." 24 24 Do you see that? L.A. during the Northridge earthquake. I visited 25 25 Uh-huh. the school that had problems after Northridge. I А

Page 126	Page 128
 Q And you say: "The lowest-performing schools in our state are the ones most likely to be on a multi-track year-round schedule. The ones that have the spare classrooms, the vacancies, are the ones that can extend the school year." That's the passage I want to ask you about. And my first question to you is does that transcript accurately record what you said in the program? A I imagine. MR. VIRJEE: For context, why don't we let her look at what this is referring to because it's not referring necessarily to the multi-year or multi-track, and I'm not trying to mischaracterize what you said, Michael, but I think it's actually referring to the proposal to extend the middle school year. MR. JACOBS: Yes, it is. But it's well, whatever. Q So you're quoted there saying: "On multi-track, year-round, the children already only go 163 days, and they probably go seven hours a day and some have an hour-and-a-half commute each way. 	 school is in use 50 weeks a year. Some of Concept 6 schools do Saturday schools. But it has been a facilities problem. And that's why, I mean, there's no state that has passed as big of bonds as we have passed in this state in the last four years. Q On page 6 of 9, you say, "They ought to go to a clean, safe environment according to teachers." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. MR. VIRJEE: Why don't you read the whole response. THE WITNESS: Yeah. Okay. BY MR. JACOBS: Q First of all, you made the comments that are recorded there, correct? A Yes. Q And the comment about, "a clean, well-lighted, safe environment," was part of an overall strategy of upgrading the quality of the teacher work force, correct? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "overall strategy." Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I will say I'm quoted in a lot
Page 127 1 Do you see that? 2 A Yes. 3 Q Did you say that? 4 A I imagine I said it. 5 Q What did you have in mind when you referred 6 to that mechanism as "insanity"? 7 A Well, in Los Angeles particularly, but in 8 some other areas, the children are often the 9 facilities with extra with space are not located 10 where the children are located, so we have some 11 bussing patterns that have developed. I think a lot 12 of California think we bus for racial integration. 13 We actually bus because the kids are not where the 14 schools are. So that's why we've all worked long 15 and hard to not only have a bigger state bond, but 16 you have a bigger incentive for locals to have their 17 own bonds to match the money.	 Page 129 of places saying we should have clean, well-lighted, safe schools. Sometimes I'm talking about the kids; sometimes I'm talking about the teachers. But overall, I believe that that should be a philosophy that we have, and that's why we worked hard to put the differed maintenance money back into the school bonds into the budget, and why we worked hard to pass the bond and put a big amount in for modernization, far more than we used to put in for modernization. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And that in your judgement is taking into account all the competing priorities for the use of school dollars was well advised? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. Incomplete hypothetical. Lacks foundation.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

other monies.

And I've supported both of the bonds in Los

Angeles specifically because I really think they

need to build schools so that the kids can, in fact,

have a 180-day school year, and that some of the

kids can actually have a longer school year, that

One of the problems with Concept 6, they

have a hard time doing summer school because the

they can do summer schools.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24 25 MR. VIRJEE: Also vague and ambiguous as to

THE WITNESS: Bond money is separate from

"competing" and "dollars." And assumes facts not in

evidence. Assumes that bond monies compete with

operating money. Deferred maintenance is included

in our overall budget. In every corner and every

vein, I continue to believe that the State of

	Page 130		Page 132
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	California underfunds all of its schools, and that's my opinion. Now, we were 43rd in per pupil spending, and we were 50th as a percentage of personal income when I took office. We climbed as high as 27th. Still below what we should be. I believe we should be in the top ten or five at least. So I believe that all schools are underfunded in the State of California. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And the distributional impact of that underfunding, does that aggravate the problem of school equity? MR. VIRJEE: Objection as to "distributional impact." THE WITNESS: I think all schools are underfunded. I do believe that some of the needs that poor children have for better education should be addressed by the Legislature and by the Governor. I do not believe the State Board of Education can do anything about it, nor do I believe the State Superintendent of Public Construction can do anything about it or can do anything but advocate. I had a California School Publications Department, but we don't print money. We considered that at one point, but it was just a joke.	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	MR. SEFERIAN: Same objections. MR. VIRJEE: Also vague and ambiguous as to "that research." Same objections otherwise. THE WITNESS: If you have a specific study you'd like me to look at. I do know MR. VIRJEE: You've answered the question. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Well, do you know that there is this cross-subsidy effect within school districts? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "cross-subsidy effect." THE WITNESS: I think the Legislature and the Governor could do something to help pay inner-city teachers more. I think we could through collective bargaining do something to pay inner-city teachers more. But it takes two to tango. In no case is it the work of the State Board of Education or of the Superintendent of Public Construction. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Are you aware of the "cross-subsidy effect"? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "cross-subsidy effect." Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation. BY MR. JACOBS:
	Page 131		Page 133
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	In all seriousness, I believe that the state needs to make a bigger investment. It's a very high cost state. And so the fact that poor kids are often in older schools, has a disproportionate affect on them. BY MR. JACOBS: Q You're aware of studies that show that within school districts on account of the concentration of less-experienced, and hence, lower-paid teachers in certain schools, those schools effectively subsidize the schools that have more experienced teacher force? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not in evidence. Vague and ambiguous. Lacks foundation. MR. VIRJEE: And to the extent you're referring to something in a particular study, that study speaks for itself. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: I think you could change the law. But I think the law right now is being upheld that school districts are following the laws of collective bargaining and seniority and doing what they're doing. BY MR. JACOBS: Q But you're aware of that research?	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 Q I'm not asking you whether who could have done anything about it. I'm just asking if you were aware of the phenomenon. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "phenomenon." THE WITNESS: I have seen there are disproportionately higher numbers of lower-performing schools yes. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Have you seen the research that shows that the effect of that is an internal subsidy from the schools with that concentration to the schools without that concentration? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "internal subsidy." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: I have not seen a real research study to that effect. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Are you aware of the phenomenon? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "phenomenon." Calls for speculation.

	Page 134		Page 136
1	every teacher.	1	Q And that is part of achieving high-quality?
2	MR. VIRJEE: You've answered the question.	2	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
3	BY MR. JACOBS:	3	as to "high-quality." Calls for speculation.
4	Q Are you aware that that has a cross-subsidy	4	Incomplete hypothetical.
5	effect?	5	THE WITNESS: I think a great school looks
6	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered	6	like the adults are serious.
7 8	three times. She's answered that question three times. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation.	7 8	BY MR. JACOBS: Q And that's an indicator of whether the
8 9	Asked and answered, that exact question.	0 9	Q And that's an indicator of whether the adults are serious, is the
10	THE WITNESS: If we did an accounting, we	10	A It's necessary, but not sufficient.
11	would find that there was some subsidy in terms of	11	Q Necessary.
12	salaries, but there are sometimes other programs	12	What part is "necessary"?
13	that are sent to the poorest schools such as Title 1	13	A I think schools should be modern and up to
14	monies and other monies. There are efforts made to	14	date and clean, but I don't think that's sufficient.
15	try to help the lowest-performing kids. So there	15	Q And the reference to a third of our
16	may be some effect in terms of the actual cost per	16	students, was there how solid was your basis for
17	child in these large districts because of the	17	that?
18	current law of the land.	18	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and
19	I think you've sued the wrong people. I	19	ambiguous.
20	think you should have sued the Governor and	20	THE WITNESS: It may as well have been
21 22	Legislature. But the law is being followed in	21 22	provided by the facilities people. I think may just
22	California, and it has that effect. (Exhibit 341 marked for identification)	22	have been an estimate, guesstimate more likely. BY MR. JACOBS:
23	BY MR. JACOBS:	23	Q Based on your visits?
25	Q Let me ask you about some other construction	25	A Yeah.
20		20	11 I ouii.
	D 125		Dec. 127
	Page 135		Page 137
1	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web	1	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that
2	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29,	2	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later?
2 3	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30	2 3	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later?A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion,
2 3 4	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds.	2 3 4	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later?A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond.
2 3 4 5	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom:	2 3 4 5	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later?A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in
2 3 4 5 6	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have	2 3 4 5 6	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later?A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond.And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So
2 3 4 5	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom:	2 3 4 5	Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later?A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our	2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though. I'm not sure.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though. I'm not sure. Q Computers, what's the role of computers in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. Doesn't say anything about "achievement." MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though. I'm not sure. Q Computers, what's the role of computers in your view in providing access to a rigorous
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. Doesn't say anything about "achievement." MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I think I've already testified that I believe we should increase the investment in schools, and I think we should invest in buildings 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though. I'm not sure. Q Computers, what's the role of computers in your view in providing access to a rigorous curriculum? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "role of computers." Calls for speculation.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. Doesn't say anything about "achievement." MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I think I've already testified that I believe we should increase the investment in schools, and I think we should invest in buildings as well as in staffing the schools. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though. I'm not sure. Q Computers, what's the role of computers in your view in providing access to a rigorous curriculum? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "role of computers." Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 discussion. Exhibit 341 is a printout from the web reprinting a Sacramento Bee piece dated August 29, 2001. School groups, Eastin Pitch Near the \$30 Billion in School Bonds. You are quoted as saying toward the bottom: "We can't have high-quality schools if we have crummy, rundown facilities housing a third of our students as we have today." Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Did you say that? A I imagine I did. Q And part of what you were saying there, the first half of it, is that there is a relationship between upgrading facilities and achieving high-quality in education, correct? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The document speaks for itself. The statement speaks for itself. Doesn't say anything about "achievement." MR. SEFERIAN: Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I think I've already testified that I believe we should increase the investment in schools, and I think we should invest in buildings 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q Do you have a sense of the change in that situation two years later? A Well, they did agree to put the 9.2 billion, and then they made a commitment to another bond. And I thought we were getting close to 25 billion in terms of what the Legislature was talking about. So they didn't get all the way where I wanted them to go, but it was still the biggest in history. You know, better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low and miss them, so I was trying to set my heights high. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Your sights were aimed at what? A I asked for 30 billion, and I think they made a commitment to two bonds that total something like 25 billion dollars for higher ed as well as for K-12 put together. I may misremember that, though. I'm not sure. Q Computers, what's the role of computers in your view in providing access to a rigorous curriculum? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous as to "role of computers." Calls for speculation.

	D 129		D ₇	
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 MR. JACOBS: Let me help you out. I didn't mean to hide this from you. Let me show you something that may refresh your recollection as to things you've said about it. MR. VIRJEE: There's been no indication that her recollection needs refreshing, but we like the document. (Exhibit No. 342 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q Exhibit 342 is a news release from the California Department of Education. Student to Computer Ratio Improving in California Schools But Not for All. A The digital divide. Q Dated September 20th, 2001. So first of all, this is a CDE News Release, correct? A Correct. Q Maybe we'll move this along by asking you a few questions about what you said. The "disheartened" part on the second paragraph of the release: "I am disheartened that it is our poorest students who have the least access to these tools that could contribute to their academic success." Do you see that? 	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 Page 140 like that. But we were heartened by the support we got from not only the public through the Legislature and the Governor's budgetary work, but even through the privates through the gifts and donations. We had several Net Days. We had a lot of private help that we really did try to focus as much as we could in the poorest neighborhoods. BY MR. JACOBS: Q As you left office, what was the state of the digital divide in schools in California? A I couldn't tell you. MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. THE WITNESS: The exact numbers, I imagine it's on our web site. Nancy Sullivan who worked for me would be a good source, though. MR. VIRJEE: You've answered the question. THE WITNESS: But what she did MR. JACOBS: Let me ask you about another interview. MR. VIRJEE: If you need to take a break at any time, let us know. THE WITNESS: Okay. (Exhibit No. 343 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: 	
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Uh-huh. Q And that was based on some data that showed there was significant disparity in the availability of computing power as compared comparing schools serving relatively well off kids and relatively poor kids? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not in evidence. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Vague as to "computing power" and "relatively well off" and "relatively poor." THE WITNESS: Would you repeat the question. (Whereupon, the record was read by the court reporter) THE WITNESS: There is a digital divide that's been documented. It's a national problem. And we did get some assistance from for high	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q 343 is a Palo Alto Weekly On-Line Edition Publication, August 13, 1997, Education State Schools Chief Lays Out 1997-98 Priorities. On page 4 of 5 in the first block interview, there's a discussion of library collections. And then you go on to say: "47 percent of our kids do not have access to textbooks everyday. A bunch of kids can't take their books home at night. That's wrong. It's bad. It's not acceptable. We need to make sure we get the instructional materials into the hands of kids." Do you see that? A Yes. Q And one of your priorities was, in fact, to increase the amount of funding specifically available for standardized textbooks, correct? 	

- And we did get some assistance from -- for high 16 17 schools under Governor Wilson. And then we went
- 18 after and won the highest -- by far the highest
- 19 amount of money under President Clinton, and we did
- 20 do what we could within the Department to target as
- 21 much as we could to the lowest achieving schools and
- 22 to the poorest kids. 23 Admittedly, the higher-achieving schools
- 24 have some natural advantages. They have parents who
- 25 work at Cisco Systems and Hewlett Packard and places

- available for standardized textbooks, correct?
- 17 А Yes.
- 18 Q And the "47 percent" figure, where did that 19 come from?
- 20 MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not 21 in evidence.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I'm quite sure it came from 23 someone on my staff.
- 24 BY MR. JACOBS:
- 25 Do you have any information about the method Q
| | Page 142 | | Page 144 |
|----|--|---------------|--|
| 1 | | 1 | |
| 1 | by which that figure was developed? | 1 | "monitoring" and "mechanism." |
| 2 | MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks | 2 | THE WITNESS: I think there was a reporting |
| 3 | foundation. This is from a 1997-98. | 3 | procedure where they reported to us, but I wouldn't |
| 4 | THE WITNESS: Right. You should talk to | 4 | think it's fair to say we don't have textbook |
| 5 | Shelly Griffith; she'll tell you. | 5 | police. We don't monitor per se. |
| 6 | BY MR. JACOBS: | 6 | BY MR. JACOBS: |
| 7 | Q Was that a figure you monitored over time to | 7 | Q Well, you didn't monitor the aggregate |
| 8 | see whether it went up or down as you instituted | 8 | effect of the additional funding in terms of whether |
| 9 | additional policies with respect to textbooks? | 9 | it actually resulted in more kids having access to |
| 10 | MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Assumes facts not | 10 | textbooks, correct? |
| 11 | in evidence. Vague. Ambiguous. | 11 | MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous |
| 12 | THE WITNESS: There is an audit function | 12 | as to "monitoring" and what that would mean. Vague |
| 13 | with textbooks, and we really did work hard to first | 13 | and ambiguous as to "access." Also vague as to |
| 14 | adopt the standards, then adopt frame works to align | 14 | time. |
| 15 | the standards, and then make the textbook publishers | 15 | THE WITNESS: I just can't answer that |
| 16 | follow the standards in their textbooks. And we did | 16 | question. |
| 17 | convince the Legislature to invest well over a | 17 | BY MR. JACOBS: |
| 18 | billion dollars in a categorical called | 18 | Q And, "a bunch of kids can't take their books |
| 19 | Instructional Materials Fund, so there was a huge | 19 | home at night," what was the point you were making |
| 20 | increase in the actual dollars spent. | 20 | with that statement? |
| 21 | I can't recall at this minute what our | 21 | A At that time in '97, there were children |
| 22 | audits showed in terms of how many kids had access. | 22 | that were unable to take their textbooks home to |
| 23 | But I will tell you that it goes way beyond | 23 | study at night because there was a shortage, and |
| 24 | textbooks. I mean, the work we did with technology, | 24 | they had to make sure all the books came back the |
| 25 | we really believe that it was important that kids | 25 | next day in a lot of places. I think many more |
| | Page 143 | | Page 145 |
| 1 | have technology and have access to computers. And | 1 | children take their textbooks home. And you've seen |
| 2 | there was a lot more hardware and software | 2 | all the cartoons about kids and their backpacks. I |
| 3 | purchased. We know that there was a lot more just | $\frac{2}{3}$ | think there's a lot more materials going home. |
| 4 | instructional material that maybe the teacher | 4 | Some of the material doesn't need to go |
| 5 | produced based on, you know, either something the | 5 | home. Some of the textbooks that we purchased, |
| 6 | teacher made up, him or herself, but are more likely | 6 | teachers don't use because they don't like them. |
| 7 | something that they were using in a way of a | 7 | They use sometimes their own materials or older |
| 8 | workbook or some other instructional materials. | 8 | materials. Sometimes volunteer to use older |
| 9 | I think it was extraordinary, though, how | 9 | materials because they don't like the new materials. |
| 10 | much more we got into the hands of children in a | 10 | That is, you know, the prerogative of each |
| 11 | short period of time after we had the standards | 11 | individual school. Because what we should be |
| 12 | aligned materials. | 12 | focussed on are the outcomes, not the inputs. We |
| 13 | BY MR. JACOBS: | 13 | should be looking at whether or not the children |
| 14 | Q And my question is what was the last time | 14 | learn. Like I said, I don't care if they sit on the |
| 15 | you reported to anyone what percent of kids do not | 15 | floor in circles or on benches. What I want to know |
| 10 | | 10 | |

- have access to textbooks everyday? 16
- 17 А I don't recall.
- 18 MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and 19 ambiguous.
- BY MR. JACOBS: 20
- You think there was a mechanism in place to 21 Q 22 actually monitor that question, though?
- 23 MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and 24 ambiguous.
- 25 MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as to

is did they learn anything. And it's the same with 16 counting titles. The question is are they learning, 17 18 and that's where our emphasis was on student

- 19 achievement. 20 BY MR. JACOBS:
- 21 So has your view changed since you said, "A Q
- 22 bunch of kids can't take their books home at night.
- 23 That's wrong. It's bad. It's not acceptable"?

24 MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and 25 ambiguous.

D		~
Page	14	6

	Page 146		Page 148
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	MR. VIRJEE: Also incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: I think the answer speaks for itself. Clearly there are children that should be able to take their textbooks home, and many more can now. BY MR. JACOBS: Q But if as an imperical matter the data showed that that was not true, you would continue to think that's wrong, it's bad, it's not acceptable, correct? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Incomplete hypothetical. Vague and ambiguous. Overly broad. MR. VIRJEE: Also vague and ambiguous as to "that's not true," whether you're referring to her answer on student achievement or being textbooks. THE WITNESS: For a variety of reasons, it's just you can't say you you can't answer that. The child might be in an after-school program and spends three hours after school doing their homework. They may not need to take their textbooks home. But the reality is we the situation in '97 was too many kids didn't have textbooks, that often times when they had work to do, they couldn't	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	to do it. BY MR. JACOBS: Q So are you saying this was oversimplification what you said in '97-'98? A Well, I mean by their very definition when you do these kind of interviews, you continued to oversimplify. The kids in Beverly Hills and a lot of other places could take their textbooks home. In fact, a lot of middle class communities and working class blue collar and poor communities there were places where the kids had textbooks they could take home. Now, there are many more places where virtually every child can take the textbook home. Again, the magic isn't in taking the textbook home. I mean, if they just put them under the pillow, it's not going to help them. The magic are kids, parents, teachers, administrators, all focused on student achievement. (Exhibit No. 344 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 344 is an article from The Chronicle, San Francisco Chronicle, printed out from, Nexus dated January 3rd, 2003, School Chief Departs. Eastin Mixed Passion and Commitment. Not a bad headline, huh?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 147 take them home. I think we ought to determine what the child needs to achieve. That ought to be our goal. And if they need to take their textbook home to achieve, then we ought to find a way to make that happen, and I think it has vastly improved in California. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And that's primarily because of the additional funding that you're pointing to, not any other step that was taken by the state?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A No, it's not. Q I want to ask you about the fragment that's right in the middle of under Passionate Voice and above Personal Mile Stone that starts out: "Favoring education cuts over higher taxes is sinful." And in particular, you're reported there as having said: Requiring schools to replace two-year-old texts is quote an "outrageous," close
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A I think there was additional emphasis on student achievement, and that's caused kids to take their books home more. Q But just to be clear, if you were interviewed today, if it were true that a bunch of kids can't take their books home at night, you would continue to assert that's wrong, it's bad, it's not acceptable? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered. She said she can't answer that question the way you posed it. Incomplete hypothetical. And calls for speculation. 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 quote, waste. Do you see that? A Yeah. Q Did you say that in substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean by that? A Well, after the Schiff-Bustamonte money went out the door, the Board made another adoption and said those materials are no longer aligned. We have these new materials that are aligned. And the fact of the matter is, I believe the old materials are aligned as well as the new materials. And, you know, my own belief was that the actions to force

Page 150 1 1 longer school year, on more technology, on tutors, before there were standards, before there were 2 on a whole host of other things than to replace 2 assessments that were aligned to standards, before 3 3 two-year-old text with brand new text when you've there was class size reduction, before there was an 4 got so many pieces of unfinished business. It was 4 emphasis on making sure every child mastered the 5 5 not fiscally rational in my view. material before they moved on to another grade. So 6 And that had effect of negating some of the 6 I felt that the date was capriciously chosen, and 0 7 7 benefit of the additional instructional materials that it should have been done based on, you know, a 8 funding that had been made available in earlier 8 much more thoughtful analysis of how do we get the 9 years, correct? 9 kids to the highest standards. 10 10 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for Incidentally, I'm for giving the exam. I 11 speculation. Lacks foundation. Overbroad. think it sends a powerful message to kids that is 11 12 Incomplete hypothetical. 12 what we expect you to do. But I'm not for having it THE WITNESS: What was the question? 13 13 be a high stakes exam until we ensure all kids are 14 (Whereupon, the record was read 14 in a school where they were taught to standards. 15 So earlier on we discussed a passage where 15 by the court reporter) 0 16 THE WITNESS: I wouldn't use the word 16 you referred to chronically under-performing 17 "negate" probably. I just thought it was, you know, 17 schools? putting too tight a reign on what local districts 18 18 А Right. 19 could do to get to high achievement. 19 Ο Then we talked about building the capacity 20 I think whenever we focus -- you know, there 20 to turn around chronically under-performing schools 21 are so many categoricals that are really just 21 especially given the limitations on personnel at the 22 straightjackets for how districts could spend money. 22 state-level. And now we're talking about 23 23 And once you have a results-driven system, and implementing -- when it becomes reasonable to make 24 you're managing for results, that's where all your 24 the High School Exit Exam high stakes. 25 focus ought to be. What did the children learn; how 25 Given the existence of chronically Page 151

				1
1	much do they know; how effective are they in problem	1	under-performing schools and a question about how	
2	solving and in analytical thinking and in working in	2	to how we're going to have the capacity to turn	
3	groups and in writing and in speaking. You know,	3	around those schools, when does it no longer become	
4	are they can they use mathematics; do they	4	capricious or unreasonable to institute the high	
5	understand science. Not just measuring how many	5	stakes component of the HSEE?	
6	books they had and how old they are.	6	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	
7	You know, you could have an older book that	7	speculation. Lacks foundation. To the extent	
8	is really quite good. I mean, obviously we all read	8	you're trying to characterize her testimony, she	
9	Mark Twain, and those are older books. So there has	9	didn't use the word "capricious." And also asked	
10	to be some room here for judgment on the part of the	10	and answered; she just answered that question.	
11	local district especially if you don't have enough	11	THE WITNESS: I proposed a High School Exit	
12	resources.	12	Exam back in '95-'96. And I thought we could get	
13	BY MR. JACOBS:	13	the kids ready by 2007. I thought it would take	
14	Q Your report says in substance: "Denying	14	twelve years. I thought it was reasonable to ask a	
15	diplomas to students who could not pass a High	15	first grader who had standards and a reduced class	
16	School Exit Exam by 2004 is 'unreasonable,'"	16	size to get there in twelve years, but that wasn't	
17	unquote.	17	based on research. It was just sort of us, the	
18	Do you see that?	18	Department, leadership, kind of trying to challenge	
19	A Yes.	19	each other as well as be reasonable.	
20	Q Did you convey the substance of that to the	20	And I originally testified to the Governor	
21	reporter?	21	that I thought 2004 was too early, and he wanted to	
22	A Yes.	22	put the pressure on. And I can certainly respect	
23	Q What underlies the conclusion of	23	those who want to put the pressure on because the	
24	unreasonability?	24	kids are in a high stakes world. At the same time	
25	A The senior class of 2004 entered school	25	I'm glad they moved it off, and they did.	

	Page 154		Page 156
1	BY MR. JACOBS:	1	convey that in the interview?
2	Q And what econometric would you propose to	2	A Yes.
3	use to determine when it is reasonable to make the	$\frac{2}{3}$	Q On the
4	High School Exit Exam high stakes?	4	
			J
5	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous	5	the law.
6	as to "econometric." Asked and answered.	6	MR. VIRJEE: You've answered the question.
7	Incomplete hypothetical.	7	BY MR. JACOBS:
8	THE WITNESS: You know, it might be a moving	8	Q And you're referring to the law on
9	target. I think people who are at the helm should	9	A The way teachers salary giving higher
10	look very carefully at a whole set of indicators. I	10	salaries to the kids (sic) in the poorest areas, or
11	would like to have a Student Information System in	11	you'd have to do collective bargaining.
12	place. I'd like to be sure that the children were	12	Q If you look on page 4 of 4, you'll recall we
13	given every opportunity to reach these high	13	talked about the place where you said, "I'm as
14	standards.	14	fascinated as anybody out there."
15	BY MR. JACOBS:	15	There's a paragraph under it that starts
16	Q Could you take a look at 334 again, please.	16	out: "I will tell you that we build Cadillac
17	MR. VIRJEE: 334?	17	prisons and jalopy schools, and it is a disgrace to
18	MR. JACOBS: Yes.	18	California."
19	BY MR. JACOBS:	19	Then it ends: "We need to have a
20	Q This was the interview you did with Teaching	20	Legislature that passes laws to begin working on the
21	to Change L.A. And I just want to ask you if you	21	problems."
22	said in substance a few of the passages here.	22	Did you convey the substance of that
23	A Which page?	23	paragraph?
24	Q First of all on page 2, the second from the	24	A Yes.
25	bottom. "DE: The state constitution says that	25	THE REPORTER: Can we break?
	5		
	Page 155		Page 157
1	you're entitled to free and appropriate education."	1	(Recess)
2	A Uh-huh.	2	MR. JACOBS: Let's mark as 345 End Emergency
$\frac{2}{3}$	Q And then it goes on to the end of that	3	Credential, Report Recommends. From the Sacramento
4	paragraph: "We have a ways to go in California	4	Bee Internet Edition. Published October 24, 2001.
5	before we give every child a free and appropriate	5	(Exhibit No. 345 marked for identification)
6	education in my view."	6	BY MR. JACOBS:
7	And I wonder if you could just tell us as to	7	Q Second paragraph of the article says: "The
		8	recommendations are made by the 40-member
8 9	that whole paragraph, did you in that interview		Professional Development Task Force."
	convey that in substance?	9 10	1
10	A Yes.	10	Do you see that?
11	Q And then A Whele Culter human down by the way. Deer	11	A Yes.
12	A Whale Gultch burned down, by the way. Poor	12	Q And you did, in fact, do so?
13	little school. You have to go in a four-wheel-drive	13	A Yes.
14	vehicle. No electricity generated. They were going	14	Q The report asserted that: "A
15	to use technology because they were going wireless,	15	disproportional number of uncredentialed teachers
16	but the school burned down. Twelve kids.	16	are put into the poorest schools to teach the
17	Q On page 3 of 4, again the second one up, the	17	neediest children."
18	paragraph that starts: "I would raise teacher's	18	Fourth paragraph of the article.
10	salaries even higher among some of the poorest	10	Is that in fact a summary of one of the

19

20

21

22

23

24 25 for itself.

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

schools."

programs."

salaries even higher among some of the poorest

programs but also sure that they have great art

And then to the end of that paragraph: "I

The substance of that paragraph, did you

would make sure that they would have great support

40 (Pages 154 to 157)

Is that, in fact, a summary of one of the

MR. SEFERIAN: Lacks foundation.

MR. VIRJEE: Objection. The report speaks

THE WITNESS: Yeah, I think if you look at

conclusions of the report?

the report, it says that.

	Page 158	Page 160
1	BY MR. JACOBS:	1 hypothetical. Ambiguous.
2	Q And two paragraphs down you're quoted as	2 THE WITNESS: I think there continues to be
3	saying: "The shortage of trained teachers in this	3 a shortage. I don't think the I think some other
4	state is nothing less than a crisis. We should take	4 things are contributing right now to some of our
5	bold steps to increase the number of fully-qualified	5 teacher shortages, but I don't think the crisis is
6	educators."	6 as bad. I think we've mitigated some of the worst
7	Do you see that?	7 effect of it. Not entirely, but somewhat.
8	A Yes.	8 BY MR. JACOBS:
9	Q And did you, in fact, convey that in sum or	9 Q And the other factors you were pointing to
10	substance?	10 are factors beyond the scope of the Task Force you
11	A Yes.	11 convened?
12	Q And then down at the bottom you're quoted to	12 A Yes. Although, the schools were not I
13	say: "We cannot afford to scrimp on providing our	13 mean, in 2001 we were funding schools above the Prop
14	teachers and administrators, who are the linchpins	14 98 guarantee. And there were some more
15	of our public schools, with the resources they	15 opportunities which we don't have right now because
16	need."	16 the state is broke.
17	Did you say that?	17 Q The Task Force was chaired by Linda
18	A Yes.	18 Darling-Hammond and
19	Q And did you convey that in whole or	19 A And Skip Mino (phonetic), former
20	substance?	20 Superintendent of the State of Texas.
21	A Yes.	21 Q And you chose Linda and Skip as the chairs
22	Q When you said "bold steps" as reported in	22 of the Task Force?
23	this article, did you have some specific steps in	23 A Co-chairs, yes, I did that.
24	mind?	24 Q And what commended them to you?
25	A I think I do mention in here a big salary	25 A They're actually both known to me. Linda

1	increase. Like, we did get beginning teacher	1	Darling-Hammond had worked to create the National
2	salaries increased. But we should go even further.	2	Board for Professional Teaching standards and also
3	I believe teachers should be paid for I believe	3	had I had spoken to her and had seen her speak.
4	they should be paid more for their professional	4	And she had seen me speak. And we're compatible
5	development time, and they should be given more	5	about a lot of things, not everything, but a lot of
6	opportunity for professional development. And I	6	things.
7	supported and we passed legislation to increase the	7	And Skip had been the Commissioner in Texas
8	reciprocity with other states. We also urged the	8	who had started the famous Texas Education Reform
11	 teachers. That, in fact, has happened. UC Davis, in fact, has added School of Education which they didn't have before. We also asked for a monitor to be created, and that has happened in a lot of schools, public and private, in the state. So we've had a number of we had a number of things that we put a limit on how long you could have an emergency credential. And, you know, we weren't able to do everything we wanted, but that's the nature of these task forces. Again, it's better to set your sights too high and miss them than set them too low. Q If you were asked today, would you say that 	11	the School of Education at San Diego State
12		12	University. I thought the two of them would be
13		13	outstanding.
14		14	Q You're aware of criticism of teacher
15		15	credentialing systems that they were too weakly
16		16	correlated with teacher quality to make them to
17		17	give them the significance we give them in the
18		18	system of education?
19		19	MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and
20		20	ambiguous. Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for an
21		21	inadmissible opinion.
22		22	THE WITNESS: Ask the question again.
23		23	BY MR. JACOBS:
23 24 25	the shortage of trained teachers is a crisis? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Incomplete	24 25	Q Are you aware of criticism of teacher credentialing systems in the United States,

	Page 162		Page 164
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 E 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	criticism based on a assessment whether or not you have a credential is not sufficiently correlated with teacher quality to make the enterprise as significant as the system now makes it? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. To the extent that refers to a particular study or group of studies, those documents, those studies, speak for themselves. THE WITNESS: I'm aware there is criticism of the teacher credentialing system from a variety of different vantage points. A lot of people think we should go to a system more like medicine or law where we actually have an exit exam as people come out of college. But that would require a change of law. BY MR. JACOBS: Q In your judgment having spent a lot of time around policy in the field of education, just how important is a credential to being a successful teacher? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Vague and ambiguous as to "importance." Also calls for an expert opinion, which this witness is not competent to	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 164 BY MR. JACOBS: Q Does a CSIS figure into the ability to do that research? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Calls for an expert opinion, which this witness is not competent to give. THE WITNESS: It might help, but I think a student information system hopefully will tell us more about the student. I think you can tell a lot about teachers by a variety of things including observation. I worry about, you know, as I I worried about the reward system being for individual teachers because then we might give all the gate teachers awards, no awards to the special ed teacher when the special ed teacher might be a better teacher than the gate teacher. Glen MR. VIRJEE: There's not a question pending. BY MR. JACOBS: Q What did Glen Seaborg's physicist son say? A He went to teach. He didn't yet have a credential, but by all accounts he was probably a pretty good physics teacher. Q So do you think it's an important policy
25	give.	25	
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 163 THE WITNESS: There are lots of criticisms of teachers all over the country. And they come from a variety of different vantage points. And they're about a variety of different things. And there is also information that in some other countries they do things very differently. So I do believe that some of the programs that we have are more successful than others, but we need a lot more research, really scientifically-based research on the subject of what works best. I've met mid career people who have gone through programs like Troops to Teachers through San Francisco State down in Elk Grove who were very satisfied. I've met corporate people and military people both who have gone into teaching and who do quite well at the high school level. On the other hand, ironically, it might be harder to teach a first grader to read than it is to teach physics to a high school student if you're a physicist. So I think we could do a lot more to	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\end{array} $	Page 165 objective, as the report recommended, to end emergency credentials? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: For the record, I think we were trying to do more than just end emergency credentials, but rather to increase the number of fully-credentialed and well-supported teachers. It wasn't just about getting rid of something. It was about building a system that would improve the education of children. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And that was a recommendation you endorsed? A I've supported the Task Force Report. I will tell you MR. VIRJEE: You've answered the question. THE WITNESS: I had a major disagreement with Linda on one aspect, but that's all right. BY MR. JACOBS: Q What was that aspect?

Τ

- 22 23 evaluate teachers, but right now that would take a
- major change in state law. And before we did that,
- 24 we ought to have a lot more research on what works 25 best.
- what was that aspect?
- Q A Well, Linda doesn't like the internship 22
- 23 programs, but I've seen good internship programs. I
- 24 think given the current situation in California, we
- 25 need to have them.

	Page 166		Page 168
1	(Exhibit No. 346 marked for identification)	1	got watered down or got out, or it didn't get out.
2	BY MR. JACOBS:	2	But bottom line I don't think there should be lead
3	Q 346 is a KCBS segment. Poison Paint Part	3	paint in schools that children are going to touch
4	II.	4	and be able to be harmed by. $\Omega = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{$
5 6	A Oh, yes.Q This is dated November 6, 2000. It's	5 6	Q So this issue was the lead issue?A Right. I thought we should get the lead
7	downloaded from the web. You're quoted on the	7	out.
8	second page of this	8	MR. JACOBS: 347 is Little Hoover
9	A They misspelled both names.	9	Commission, March 26, 1998. California Department
10	Q as saying: "When you look at those	10	of Education Testimony.
11	windows, we could be in Soweto, South Africa; we	11	(Exhibit 347 marked for identification)
12	could be in a third world country. The condition of	12	BY MR. JACOBS:
13	these schools is unacceptable, and I do worry	13	Q It begins: "Thank you for this opportunity
14 15	terribly about the paint because it could cause	14 15	to testify on behalf of Superintendent of Public Instruction, Delaine Eastin."
15	permanent damage to these children." Do you see that?	16	Do you see that?
17	A Yes.	17	A Uh-huh.
18	Q Did you say that in sum or substance?	18	Q Was this testimony you had some involvement
19	À Yes.	19	in preparing?
20	Q And then you are purported to have said:	20	A Some. A lot of work was, as I indicate
21	"Eastin said, 'the time has come for a new state law	21	here, done by the School Facility Planning Division
22	which requires schools to clean up the lead. There	22	during Broom's (phonetic) tenure.
23	needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial	23 24	Q At the end of the testimony on page 8, the
24 25	support given to poor districts to get this work done."	24 25	report states in quote: "In conclusion, the Superintendent of Public Instruction would like to
23	done.	23	Supermendent of Fuone instruction would like to
	Page 167		Page 169
1	Page 167	1	Page 169 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on
1 2	And then you went on and are quoted	1 2	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on
1 2 3		1 2 3	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School
2 3 4	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or	2	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on
2 3 4 5	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there	2 3	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they
2 3 4 5 6	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial	2 3 4 5 6	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively."
2 3 4 5 6 7	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"?	2 3 4 5 6 7	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there ought to be an item either in the budget or in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation. Overly broad. Assumes facts not in evidence.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there ought to be an item either in the budget or in the bond to specifically deal with this issue so nobody can hide behind, "we're broke; we're sorry." Q And "this issue" in the context of your last	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation. Overly broad. Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: I do not have any data. I'm no longer State Superintendent. I'm sure somebody at the Department could get you data.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there ought to be an item either in the budget or in the bond to specifically deal with this issue so nobody can hide behind, "we're broke; we're sorry." Q And "this issue" in the context of your last answer being what?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation. Overly broad. Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: I do not have any data. I'm no longer State Superintendent. I'm sure somebody at the Department could get you data. But I visit schools, and I observe that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there ought to be an item either in the budget or in the bond to specifically deal with this issue so nobody can hide behind, "we're broke; we're sorry." Q And "this issue" in the context of your last answer being what? A We did support legislation to deal with this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation. Overly broad. Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: I do not have any data. I'm no longer State Superintendent. I'm sure somebody at the Department could get you data. But I visit schools, and I observe that many, many schools that are older, are now sporting
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And then you went on and are quoted additionally. Did you say that in words or substance? A Yes. Q What did you mean when you said, "there needs to be a hammer and there needs to be financial support given to poor districts"? A Well, I mean, I think it speaks for itself. The hammer, there needs to be some way of ascertaining whether or not there is lead paint at schools, and, you know, probably the health departments or somebody closer to the problem. I know, we don't have anybody in the State Department that does that kind of work, so I don't necessarily think it's something the State Department should do, but I do think it might be something we ask the local health departments to do. And then there ought to be an item either in the budget or in the bond to specifically deal with this issue so nobody can hide behind, "we're broke; we're sorry." Q And "this issue" in the context of your last answer being what?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 thank the Little Hoover Commission for follow-up on its important report 'No Room for Johnny.' School facilities poorly maintained and just plain inadequate can depress the human spirit. Cleanliness and enough room are not frills; they enhance productively." Do you see that? A Yes. Q Did you contribute to that text? A Yes. Q And you endorsed it? A Yes. Q You've spoken a lot this morning about the achievements in terms of school construction and the school bonds. What would you point to to show progress on the issue of facilities maintenance? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Lacks foundation. Overly broad. Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: I do not have any data. I'm no longer State Superintendent. I'm sure somebody at the Department could get you data. But I visit schools, and I observe that

	Page 170	Page 172
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	California as well as in rural California. I think we still have some work to do, but I think that many districts have addressed the most egregious problems, and they're working on still others. At one point I saw a school out in Sierra County where one wing of the school was closed down because it was not there was no money to fix it, and it was not it was not habitable. There had been a crack in the ceiling because of the snow weight. Things like that used to make me very mad because we were broke, and we didn't have the money to do it. And then as you recall, and this is '98, I was mad that they didn't have a bond on the ballot for that June. But I think we have made substantial progress. Again, the 55 percent votes has caused us to put a lot of local money on the table. BY MR. JACOBS: Q This morning we spoke about some of your comments regarding school district mismanagement. Based on your visits and observations, was school district mismanagement a contributor to facilities maintenance problems? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. Overbroad and	 speculation. Lacks foundation. Incomplete hypothetical. Overbroad. THE WITNESS: I think you have to go sort of case-by-case. I think you might find that in one district they're working on getting the approvals to fix their buildings. In another district you might find they had so much to do that, you know, they started with the most severe problems first. And still other districts, you might find that they're somewhere in the process. Again, this is not a quick process. And although, we've taken steps to try to streamline it, we were never able to do as much as we wanted. And you know, even under Governor Wilson and usually the Republicans are for smaller government, right? But even under Wilson we couldn't get them to eliminate agencies that were involved in this. So it's a very drawn out process. So even though money has been in the system a couple years now, they may not have fixed all the schools by a long shot. BY MR. JACOBS: Q One of the maintenance issues the Legislature has seized on recently is school
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 171 incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: I think it is overly broad. I think you I mean, I really believe it did in Compton because I saw Compton. I believe that there were problems in certain specific school districts. But in Loyalton where this school that I saw with the broken beam was, it wasn't their fault that they had a record snow load that year. It wasn't their	 Page 173 bathrooms. You're aware of the pending legislation to address that problem? A I am. Although, I have not read the legislation. I've only read news accounts of it. Q During your tenure, did you become aware of a issue of significance concerning maintenance of school bathrooms? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous

Page 174	Page 176
 and may not have as good of bathrooms as we'd like them to have. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And some not so great schools that have those characteristics? A Right. Q And in terms of the policy implementation of this bathrooms issue that the Legislature has now seized with, did you ever form a judgment about the best thing that could be done at the state-level to address that problem? MR. VIRJEE: Vague and ambiguous as to "policy implementation" and "seized with." MR. SEFERIAN: Overly broad. Incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: Oh, in a way it's very typical of the legislative process. You know, something hits the press and all of a sudden we have the Bathroom Bill. But at the core, the issue is facilities. And the Legislature should have acted years before to change it to a 55 percent vote to put it before the voters, and the Legislature should have put more money into facilities sooner. I think they came to 	 A Yes. Q And then you said: "I've been to so many schools that have stuffing coming out of chairs and stains on the ceiling. When a school looks good, it makes a statement not only to the kids but also to the teachers." Do you see that? A Okay. Q And you said that? A Yes. Q When you were referring to schools that had, "stuffing coming out of chairs and stains on the ceiling," were you referring to maintenance issues that depended on an influx of additional state facilities money? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. Lacks foundation. Calls for speculation. Overly broad. THE WITNESS: It varies. In some school districts, they had money. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And still had these conditions? A And still had these conditions. And other schools, they didn't have the
Page 175	Page 177
 But the bathrooms are really just the symptom; they are not the whole story. And you know, for the most part if you find bathrooms, you'll find a lot of other problems at a school. It's just one symptom of a school that's really broken. Compton we found bad bathrooms, but we've also found virtually every roof leaked, and some of the schools were just unbelievably uncared for. Compton, again, is sort of one of the handful of exceptional schools that we have had to takeover, school districts that we've had to takeover. But still it wasn't just the bathrooms in Compton; it was a symptom of a far greater and deeper disease. MR. JACOBS: 348 is an article from the Tri-Valley Herald, printed off of Nexus, October 26, 2002. State School Chief Eastin Visits her Alma Mater; Superintendent Offers her Recommendation. (Exhibit 348 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And you were impressed with the appearance of the school you visited according to this article? A Yes. Q You said: "The school now looks important." Do you see that? 	 I had been to a school MR. VIRJEE: You've answered the question. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. JACOBS: Could we take a couple minutes? THE WITNESS: Sure. (Recess) (Exhibit No. 349 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: I need to do some documents with you. I won't ask you questions other than to confirm that these documents are what they purport to you. So 349 is a memo to you from Gwen Stephens regarding the HSEE, dated December 3rd, 1999. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Is this, in fact, a memo covering first interim report to the Superintendent that you received? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. To the extent you're asking for the content of the document, the document speaks for itself. If you're asking if she's seen it before, if you can remember without reading the whole document, he's entitled to your response. THE WITNESS: I probably got this. I was pretty attentive to the High School Exit Exam issues. I can't say that I really remember every

Page	178

	Page 178		Page 180
1	detail, though.	1	A Yes. Right.
2	(Exhibit No. SAD 150 reintroduced in	2	Q Did you say, "we're focussed on weighing the
3	the record)	3	hog, not making sure its fed well"?
4	BY MR. JACOBS:	4	A I often say, "You don't fatten the hog by
5	Q And a document that's previously been marked	5	feeding it more often."
6	as SAD 150.	6	I'm worried we added more and more testing
7	A A sad document. Just a joke. You don't	7	time but testing of a multiple choice nature that
8	have to write it down.	8	isn't as powerful as the writing exams and problem
9	Q SAD 150 purports to be a letter under an	9	solving exams and some of the more specific but more
10	Executive Office Routing Slip from you to Governor	10	rich testing approaches.
11	Davis dated October 11, 2000.	11	Q Then you went on to say: "Just testing is
12	Is this, in fact, such a letter?	12	not the magic. The magic is a powerful curriculum
13	MR. VIRJEE: The document speaks for itself.	13	and in giving teachers the time and the training,"
14	MR. SEFERIAN: Could you take as long as you	14	correct?
15	need to answer the question.	15	A Right. You know, the assessments are a way
16	THE WITNESS: Let me read it. I do actually	16	of figuring out did the kids really master the
17	remember this letter, I think.	17	material? Did the children really get the
18	MR. JACOBS: I'm not going to actually ask	18	information, understand it and are they able to use
19	you any substantive questions about it. I need just	19	it? That's the real magic. So we want to use
20	you to, as we say, authenticate it.	20	the assessments are important, and I fought to bring
21	THE WITNESS: Yes, I do remember this	21	back a state assessment system, but I am
22	letter.	22	disappointed that it's so heavily-weighted toward
23	(Exhibit No. 350 marked for identification)	23	multiple choice and so on.
24	BY MR. JACOBS:	24	Q So it looked like you were saying here,
25	Q 350 is a letter to you. Purports to be a	25	though, that the emphasis of the emerging federal

1 1 letter to you from Gary Hart when he was Secretary 2 for Education. Did you receive this letter around 2 3 3 the time it was sent? 4 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for 4 5 5 speculation. 6 6 THE WITNESS: Were you going to mark this 7 7 one separately? 8 8 MR. JACOBS: No, it's marked. SAD 150 is in 9 9 the record and marked. 10 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, I received this letter. 11 (Exhibit No. 351 marked for identification) 11 12 BY MR. JACOBS: 12 13 0 351 is a download of an article from the 13 14 14 Dayton Daily News, dated July 17, 2001. Headline: 15 Educators Wary of Bush Testing Plan. They Fear 15 16 Legislation Will Undermine State Testing Procedures. 16 17 And if you go over to the second column, 17 18 third paragraph up from the bottom, there's a quote 18 19 19 from you. Quote: "We're focussed on weighing the 20 hog, not making sure its fed well,' said Delaine 20 21 21 Eastin, California Superintendent of Public 22 Instruction. 'Just testing is not the magic. The 22 23 magic is in powerful curriculum and in giving the 23 24 24 teachers the time and the training," close quote. 25 25 Do you see that?

legislation was in your judgment misplaced, and you said: "Testing is not the magic. The magic is in a powerful curriculum and in giving teachers the curriculum, the time and the training."

"The curriculum, the time and training" aren't a matter of more sophisticated training, are thev?

MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered. She told you what she meant by that.

THE WITNESS: I was critical of the -- in a way the Bush administration I think kind of chickened out. You know, George Herbert Washington Bush was for having national standards, and then we would have been able to really say, well, how are all these kids doing as compared to every other kid in the country. When Bush Junior, little Bush, comes along, he says, W says, we're going to have -every state is going to have its own test system, and every state is going to have its own standard system, but we're going to decide whether you meet our standards. And it becomes -- as it's played out. It's become a little bit compressed in terms of, you know, you can't say that every kid in every state is being asked to meet high standards. I feel confident in California we've

Page 182	Page 184
 actually set high standards, but we still have too much emphasis coming down from the federal government on testing and on doing ancillary things that aren't necessarily as rich as, you know, some of the things we ought to be doing with the curriculum. And they're not funding us at the level that we should be funded at. So I think that they're in a way I understand what the Congress did, and I think they're intent was excellent. I do not quarrel at all with the intent of No Child Left Behind. I do quarrel with the failure to focus on sort of powerful learning and on giving people all the tools they need to get kids to powerful learning. And it seems like we spent a lot of time talking about testing rather than talking about achievement. BY MR. JACOBS: Q One of the requirements of NCLB or one set of requirements relates to the highly qualified teacher issue. You're generally familiar with those requirements? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I'm generally familiar. I'm not deeply steeped in it. 	 DT-OA 05929 to 05935. Let me say that again. DT-OA 05929 to DT-OA 05935. And the second page is a letter from you concerning Survey of Environmental Conditions in California Portable Classrooms. Do you see that? A Uh-huh. Q Do you recall this communication? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Take your time to look at it if you need to. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And do you recall that the Department developed a survey methodology to find out the environmental health conditions in California portable classrooms? A I'll just read this here. Okay. Now, what was the MR. JACOBS: What was the question? (Whereupon, the record was read by the court reporter) MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous? THE WITNESS: We worked with the Department of the schools.
Page 183	Page 185
 BY MR. JACOBS: Q You're aware that NCLB has a particular focus on ending the practice of hiring non highly-qualified teachers in schools receiving NCLB funding? MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: Vague as to "highly-qualified" teachers. THE WITNESS: I think they're being very capricious. Here again, they're going to decide that this state's standards are high enough, and that state's standards aren't. The second state may have higher standards. They're going to approve the credential system in some states that have only four-year degree requirement. California has a fifth year degree requirement; our standards are arguably higher. It just seems to me there's too much influx. Not enough is really based on scientifically-based research, which is a phrase they used a hundred eleven times in the bill. I didn't count them myself. Somebody told me. (Exhibit 352 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: 	 BY MR. JACOBS: Q The schools with portables? A Right. Q And absent the survey information, the Department lacked information about the extent of use of portable classrooms? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation as to what the Department upheld services may have had or not had. MR. JACOBS: I'm sorry. By "department," I meant your department. THE WITNESS: What was your question? BY MR. JACOBS: Q Did the Department of Education, absent the survey, the Department of Education lacked data on where portable classrooms were located? MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: As I understood it, our job was to ask districts to respond to the survey so that DHS and the Resources Board could make some recommendations to the Governor. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And did you participate in discussions about whether a survey on this issue was a useful tool?

Page 186

1

system-wide problem?

1

А

I don't think so. I think we were just told

2	to help DHS with what they were trying to do.	2	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Overbroad. Vague
3	Q You see where it says: "Unfortunately we	3	and ambiguous as to "survey data." Vague and
4	lack sufficient information to determine whether	4	ambiguous as to "survey data" done by whom.
5	publicized cases are isolated occurrences or	5	THE WITNESS: I don't recall specifically.
6	system-wide problems"?	6	I'm sure there may have been, but I don't recall
7	A Right.	7	specifically.
8	Q And why was it important to know whether the	8	BY MR. JACOBS:
9	publicized cases were isolated occurrences or	9	Q Do you recall participating in discussions
10	system-wide problems?	10	about whether it would make sense to do additional
11	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	11	surveying of school districts in the state to
12	speculation. Lacks foundation.	12	determine the extent of publicized problems?
13	THE WITNESS: There were some news reports	13	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
14	about problems in portable classrooms. We needed to	14	as to "publicized problems." Also object to the
15	know if it was one problem in one particular	15	extent that would have delayed the deliberative
16	manufacturer, or systemic problems from many	16	process privilege. Also vague and ambiguous as to
17	manufacturers. Was it a little problem? Was it a	17	"additional."
18	big problem? And we were trying to help Air	18	BY MR. JACOBS:
19	Resources Board and Department of Education Services	19	Q Let me tell you what I'm driving at. Really
20	get their arms around the problem. The Governor	20	what I want to know is did you have any opposition,
20	sponsored the bill. If I remember right, I think	20	did you oppose or see any reason to oppose, from
21	somebody else was trying to do something more	21	your advantage point as SPI, periodically surveying
22	dramatic, and they first wanted to get their arms	22	school districts to find out the prevalence of
23	around how big the problem was.	23	various reported conditions?
25	BY MR. JACOBS:	25	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous
20	br mix meebs.	23	wite vitebel. Objection. Vagae and anoiguous
	Page 187		Page 189
1	Q So that the policy could be driven by data	1	as to "various reported conditions." Incomplete
2	about the significance and scope of the problem?	2	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would
2 3	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	2 3	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege.
2 3 4	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did.	2 3 4	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to
2 3 4 5	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I	2 3 4 5	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We
2 3 4 5 6	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't	2 3 4 5 6	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may
2 3 4 5 6 7	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being	2 3 4 5 6 7	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 353, Minutes of the Advisory Committee.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. BY MR. JACOBS: 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 353, Minutes of the Advisory Committee. Public Schools Accountability Act of 1999 from a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Do you recall any other survey work being 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 353, Minutes of the Advisory Committee. Public Schools Accountability Act of 1999 from a meeting held on January 18, 2000.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Do you recall any other survey work being done during your tenure; that is, cases of a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 353, Minutes of the Advisory Committee. Public Schools Accountability Act of 1999 from a meeting held on January 18, 2000. Please turn to the second to last page where
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Do you recall any other survey work being done during your tenure; that is, cases of a questionnaire going out in order to determine 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 353, Minutes of the Advisory Committee. Public Schools Accountability Act of 1999 from a meeting held on January 18, 2000. Please turn to the second to last page where you are reported to have been asked about your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 about the significance and scope of the problem? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to reasoning for what they did. THE WITNESS: That sounds logical to me. I think that's probably what happened. But I wasn't deeply involved in this. This was really being driven by Department of Health Services. We just happened to have the CDS codes. Schools have a code, and we are the only ones that could help them get identify the schools. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And then as you understood it, the Department of Health Services was then going to follow-up on this data and do more investigation as to the environmental conditions that might be prevalent based on this data? A Right. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. BY MR. JACOBS: Q Do you recall any other survey work being done during your tenure; that is, cases of a 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 hypothetical. And object to the extent it would invade the deliberative process privilege. THE WITNESS: We tried to be responsive to real problems, and we had a million of them. We were pretty busy. So we didn't really we may have conducted some other surveys. But we didn't take on a lot of surveys to identify new areas to work in because we were so busy trying to get kids to high achievement to deal with the various other problems we had. I mean, trying to keep them from smoking, trying to keep them from being bullys, trying to keep them safe, trying to make sure their schools are clean. There were a whole lot of things we were working on, but with a very small staff of overworked people. Like I said, I wouldn't rule out having done a survey, but I don't recall. (Exhibit 353 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 353, Minutes of the Advisory Committee. Public Schools Accountability Act of 1999 from a meeting held on January 18, 2000. Please turn to the second to last page where

$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 190 what has to take place, and to have suggested that three things are needed, quote: "One, we are competing with the private sector. We have to show that we have a strong accountability system. We must show that accountability as a fundamental part of our thinking. We must demonstrate we mean business to our shareholder (the public). Two, there is a higher level of resources required. Kentucky is spending about three hundred dollars more per student than California. Three, we have to show that there are consequences for not improving student achievement in under-performing schools. We have a system of fiscal accountability. Taking other districts under that system, such as Compton, has been difficult. We have to show that we have similar resolve with regard to under-performing schools. We must be fair, have due process and be even-handed, but we must insist on improvement. Accountability has to be something that stays around. We must show that it is not just something we are doing while we wait for the next thing to happen." Did you say that in words or substance at this meeting?	 Pag system of local control. And I feel quite certain that, you know, most of the administrators in the state as well as most of the school board members believe the district is the first line of defense. BY MR. JACOBS: Q What did you mean by "a strong system of district-level support"? A Well, districts have to be able to identify low-performing schools and systematically interv in those low-performing schools in such a way th they help the principal and the principal's teachers to help kids with achievement and engage, where is needed, other resources and other means to inv. parents in to help kids to at the time get to higher levels. The district has to be the first line of defense. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And did you mean to convey that the that action needed to be taken at the state-level in order to build a stronger system of district-level support? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. Nonsensical. THE WITNESS: I'm not sure I understand were 	at s ver ite t
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 A I'm sure I did. Q Then Mr. Weis comments on the need to build district-level support for schools in order to facilitate improvement. And you're reported to have agreed, quote, "that a strong system of district-level support is essential," close quote. Do you see that? A Yeah. Mr. Weis I'm sorry, you were saying? Would you repeat that? I'm just tired. Q I realize that. And it's the bottom paragraph there, and I really just want to ask you if you, in fact, agreed, "that a strong system of district-level support is essential"? A Yes. Q And what did you understand "district-level support" to mean in this context? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to what she might have meant in 2000. If you can remember, that's fine. THE WITNESS: Well, I think the district is the first line of defense. It is the place where it must begin. The district must step in if a school is chronically under-performing. As I said, the state is not equipped to intercede in more than a handful of schools. So the system we have is a 	1 you're getting at. 2 MR. JACOBS: I can help you out. I'm goin 3 to show you some more minutes. And we're goin 4 be done in about ten minutes, so hang in there with 6 (Exhibit 354 marked for identification) 7 BY MR. JACOBS: 8 Q 354, Final Minutes California State Board of 9 Education, February 7 and 8, 2001. On page 11 of 0 of the printout under Progress Report of the Award 11 Intervention Subcommittee of the Public Schools 12 Accountability Act Advisory Committee Item 20 13 MR. VIRJEE: What page, I'm sorry, Michaed 14 THE WITNESS: I have 11 of 13. 15 MR. JACOBS: Can I see? 16 THE WITNESS: Just want to make sure I h 17 the right thing here. 18 MR. JACOBS: I'll give you this copy. 19 MR. JACOBS: I want you to look at Item 20 10 Iook at, Michael? 21 MR. JACOBS: I want you to look at Item 24 22 THE WITNESS: They're not always in orded 23 MR. JACOBS: Page 10 of 13. 24 THE WITNESS: Okay. <	eg to th of f 14 rds el? ave 0

	Page 194		Page 196
1	Q The quote in the minutes says:	1	improvement in five years, then that ought to be a
2	"Superintendent Eastin added that current law puts	2	matter of great interest to the Board and to the
3	the responsibility to improve on the school, but the	3	District Superintendent. Eventually the state may
4	principal of the school does not have the authority	4	be able to say "boo" and the state may be forced to
5	needed to make the necessary changes. We need to	5	withhold money or do something else.
6	engage and involve the district more. Mrs. Joseph	6	But I think most people think it's
7	stated that she concurs with the Superintendent that	7	counter-intuitive to withhold money from a
8	district accountability must be addressed. District	8	low-performing school which is right now the remedy
9	accountability is the issue. Mr. Mockler suggested	9	that seems to be most available to the State
10	at the next meeting the Board spend some time on	10	Department. I think you would probably and most
11	this idea of district accountability."	11	people logically would envision a different
12	Do you see that?	12	mechanism, but right now, and I really want to say
13	A Yes.	13	this strongly, there's a 150-year history of local
14	Q And when you said, "we need to engage and	14	control that won't die easily. And that, you know,
15	involve the district more," you were referring to	15	even a slight up tick in state intervention is going
16	the need on the part of state-level administration	16	to require a lot more resources on the part of this
17	to engage and involve the district more, correct?	17	government toward its Department of Education or
18	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for	18	somebody.
19	speculation. Lacks foundation as to whether she	19	But in the meantime, the Department has
20	said it or didn't say it.	20	dropped staff. There was a five percent cut, and a
21	THE WITNESS: I think we need to engage the	21	five percent cut and a ten percent cut and now
22	district more in the achievement, or lack thereof,	22	they're in the middle of a twenty percent cut. So
23	of individual schools. I think the first line of	23	the Department is going from went from 1,600 when
24	defense is the district.	24	I was there to 1,300. It's going down still
25	BY MR. JACOBS:	25	further. It's already over sixty percent federally
	Page 195		Page 197
1	Q What did you have in mind as a mechanism for	1	funded. It's illegal for the Superintendent of
2	engaging and involving the district more?	2	Public Instruction to take a federally funded person
3	A At one point we proposed a district API	3	and have them do some other work to make the state
4	which was vehemently opposed by several of our	4	feel better.
5	friends, and, in fact, was not did not pass the	5	So at some point and this is really why I
6	State Board of Education.	6	said you should have sued the Governor and
7	Now, No Child Left Behind essentially	7	Legislature. At some point some things that you
8	requires that the district be held accountable as	8	seem to be driving at would require a fundamental
9	well as the individual school. And so I think you	9	change in state law and in the allocation of state
10	are going to see something like a district API, and	10	resources that neither the State Department of
11	at some point the district is going to have to take	11	Education nor the State Board of Education nor the
12	a much firmer hand in chronically under-performing	12	Superintendent of Public Instruction has any
13	schools.	13	authority over.
14	Unless you envision a very different State	14	Q My question was what mechanism did you
15	Department of Education and/or a very different	15	envision for engaging and involving the district
16	system of governess to California, which would	16	more?
17	require major legislation, the front line of defense	17	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered.
10		10	THE WITNERG. As I as it the distant ADI

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

is always going to be the local district.

Even now we are only equipped to intervene

in a very small number of schools across the state,

and those are only the most egregious schools, the

think it's important to make the point that if you

have a school that is at the bottom of the

achievement scale, and it hasn't made any

ones that show no improvement for five years. And I

17 MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered.
18 THE WITNESS: As I said, the district API.
19 BY MR. JACOBS:
20 Q But that would be a district-wide measure of
21 performance, correct?

- 22 A Yes. And, well, we did -- you know, we did
- ask the Governor for additional positions to enact
- 24 this PSAA, this Public Schools Accountability Act,
- and to support the IIUSP and the high-priority

1	Schools Program. And while we did get some	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	a couple, and we did get some attention from the
2	additional positions, many of them were never filled		district, and we are seeing some improvement.
3	because the State Department of Finance has a hiring		I actually went down the second year and saw
4	freeze on.		one of the schools in L.A. actually that had a new
5	You can see why I thought I was in a Fillini		principal that was making some progress. But I will
6	movie. So brand new additional responsibilities,		tell you honestly it is absolutely impossible for
7	massive new oversight, expectations and a declining		there to be a very in depth involvement of this very
8	resource base and a smaller staff.		small State Department of Education.
9	Q And from the authority standpoint, did you		Again, 41 percent of the state budget we
10	envision instead of being a directive at the school		administer, but we do it with 1,300 people. So
11	level, which is the way the IUSP Program is		there just hasn't been the State Legislature and
12	primarily configured, did you envision to be able to		the Governor hadn't really fully thought out a
13	be directive at the district-level to be able to say		system. And at some point they said the
14	to the district you must provide the following		superintendent is going to you know, I said get a
15	improvements at this school or you will be in		university to run a low-performing school? Fat
16	violation of my edict?		chance. Start a charter school? Have you ever
17	MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Asked and answered.		tried to start a charter school? It's actually a
18	Incomplete hypothetical. Calls for speculation.		huge job. The superintendent is not going to do
19	Calls for a legal conclusion.		that. State Superintendent is not going to do that.
20	MR. SEFERIAN: Assumes facts not in		I mean, it's like this part that they haven't
21	evidence.		figured out that somebody it's like posting 55
22	THE WITNESS: While I was there, we did have		miles per hour speed limits and not hiring any
23	the OB Porter Act, the Elementary and Secondary		police. That's what they're doing.
24	Education Act, that required us to go into a small		But it's not and I really want to say
25	number of schools. Essentially these were the		this again, the State Board and the Department do
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 199 schools that had shown no improvement for five years. They were Title 1 schools. First year there were thirteen, and I want to say the second year there was somewhat more, maybe eighteen. And we did, in fact, go into those schools, and in each case I personally called the superintendent of that district and told them we were going there. And in every case both years the superintendent didn't want us to come because they were afraid it would make us look bad. I told them it was the federal law, and as stretched as we were staff-wise, we do try to obey the law. So we did, in fact, go into those schools and they are a matter of public record, so you can look at them. We did, in fact, go into those schools. In some cases we found a new principal that the district had really gotten in the game with the new principal in working hard to fix the school. In other cases nothing had changed. And so we put pressure on the superintendent. But this is just jawbone. I couldn't make the superintendent do anything. All I could do was uge the superintendent to do things. And my staff uged the superintendent to do things. And we did get a couple of those principals moved or more than	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 201 not make the laws. They do not appropriate the money, and they are the wrong people to sue for the problems that you identify. That's my opinion, at least, and I'm not a lawyer. (Exhibit No. 355 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q 355 is a report from the Little Hoover Commission from 1992. And if you turn to page 22 and you look at the text at Note 10 under the Big F, and it refers to a speech by you. If you look at 195 and notes says Assemblywoman Delaine Eastin Speech to CASH February 24, 1992 Sacramento. The report on page 22 states, quote: "One Legislator who has extensively toured school facilities throughout the state tells of classrooms with buckets strategically placed to catch rain, windows covered with dark sheets to block out the sweltering sunlight, broken bathroom fixtures and bathrooms reminiscent of Third World slum conditions." A Uh-huh. Of course if I said MR. SEFERIAN: Please wait. He hasn't asked you a question yet. THE WITNESS: Sorry. BY MR. JACOBS: Q So are you with me in terms of the page

Page	202

	Page 202		Page 204
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	references back and forth? A I see the footnote. Q And do you see that if you go to the footnote, it's referring to a speech by you? A Although let me just said it says in 1992 oh, I was still a legislator; you're right. I'm a few years off. I need more caffeine, I guess. Q Okay. MR. VIRJEE: Do you have a question? I didn't hear the question. I'm sorry. BY MR. JACOBS: Q My question is, first of all, did you give a speech as a legislator in which you reported on facilities conditions? MR. VIRJEE: In 1992? MR. JACOBS: That in substance, alliance with the description of it on page 22 of this report. MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation as to what she may or may not have said in 1992. If you can remember that THE WITNESS: I remember speaking at the CASH, and these are things I might have said.	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	 A Yes. Q And did you, in fact, say that in word or substance on or about October 4th, 1996? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. THE WITNESS: Well, I know that I went down to L.A. to support this bond, and it's probable that I said that. I will say that we're trying to get two-thirds vote at that time to fix the schools of Los Angeles locally, and we did, in fact, succeed in getting Measure B passed. BY MR. JACOBS: Q You weren't stating that you were overstating the extent of the problems? MR. VIRJEE: Objection. Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. THE WITNESS: I said what I said. BY MR. JACOBS: Q And you believed it to be true at the time? A Yes. Q And if you go down a couple paragraphs: "Eastin was shown classrooms where the floor tiles are all detached."
24	BY MR. JACOBS:	24	Do you see that?
25	Q And it reflected your observations at the	25	A Uh-huh.
25	Q And it reflected your observations at the	23	A Uli-liuli.
	Page 203		Page 205
1	Page 203	1	č
1	time?		Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling
2	time? A Yes.	2	Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has
2 3	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks	2 3	Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain
2 3 4	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation.	2 3 4	Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm."
2 3	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification)	2 3	Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in
2 3 4	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation.	2 3 4	Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm."
2 3 4 5	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification)	2 3 4 5	Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in
2 3 4 5 6 7	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus,	2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996.	2 3 4 5 6	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification)
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students have sat in classrooms where roof leaks, the paint 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification)
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students have sat in classrooms where roof leaks, the paint is peeling and airconditioning is all but 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And this is an article from the San
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students have sat in classrooms where roof leaks, the paint is peeling and airconditioning is all but nonexisting. If we allow these conditions to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And this is an article from the San Francisco Examiner printed off of West Law,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students have sat in classrooms where roof leaks, the paint is peeling and airconditioning is all but nonexisting. If we allow these conditions to continue, we are not going to do right by Los 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And this is an article from the San Francisco Examiner printed off of West Law, February 22nd, 2000 regarding Prop 26.
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students have sat in classrooms where roof leaks, the paint is peeling and airconditioning is all but nonexisting. If we allow these conditions to continue, we are not going to do right by Los Angeles' children." 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And this is an article from the San Francisco Examiner printed off of West Law, February 22nd, 2000 regarding Prop 26. And if you turn to the second page, it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 time? A Yes. MR. VIRJEE: Calls for speculation. Lacks foundation. (Exhibit No. 356 marked for identification) MR. JACOBS: 356 is an article from the Los Angeles Times printed off of the web, off of Nexus, dated October 4th, 1996. MR. SEFERIAN: Do you have an extra copy of that, please. BY MR. JACOBS: Q School Chief Backs 2.4-Billion L.A. funds for repairs at the districts' aging facilities. And this article reports on your support for the local bond initiative in 1996. Do you see that? A Yes. Q And do you see where it quotes you as saying, quote: "For too long L.A.U.S.D. students have sat in classrooms where roof leaks, the paint is peeling and airconditioning is all but nonexisting. If we allow these conditions to continue, we are not going to do right by Los 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q And where, "a room with a gaping ceiling hole caused a ceiling leak, which the school has stopped repairing because it reopens in every rain storm." Let's just take that sentence. Were you, in fact, shown such classrooms? A Yes. I toured a great many classrooms which saw abysmal conditions, and I fought to pass bonds to correct these conditions. Q And then, "a school restroom emits a stench bacteria that has steeped into the walls." Did you see such a restroom? A Yes. Q And as you said, one of the reasons for the prevalence of facilities problems in the state was the percentage required to pass bonds, something you worked to address, correct? A Correct. (Exhibit No. 357 marked for identification) BY MR. JACOBS: Q And this is an article from the San Francisco Examiner printed off of West Law, February 22nd, 2000 regarding Prop 26.

$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\end{array} $	Page 206 one of four states that requires this two-thirds majority." Do you see that? A Yes. Q And then it notes that you visited a school in every county in California. That was true, correct? A That's correct. Q And then quote: "I was in a school in Ontario last week. It is so crowded that one group of kids is going to school from seven a.m. to noon another from noon to five p.m." You, in fact, saw such a school in Ontario around 2000, correct? A Yes. Q "I was in a Sacramento school where they've had to close off rooms because of water leaks and mold."	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\end{array} $	Page 208 objection. I don't think we did at the beginning just note this deposition was set at five hours. The plaintiffs used all five hours. I'm going to reserve my objections, whatever those may be. Thank you. (Time noted: 4:08 p.m.) //
18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	You were also in such a Sacramento school around the year 2000? A I was. Q "I visited a high school in Fort Bragg that almost fell down because of dry rot." Was that around the year 2000? A It was earlier. Q How much? Page 207	18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Page 209
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	 A I'm not sure. Q Then you said: "This is not a proposition benefiting urban districts. It applies to urban, rural and suburban schools." Do you see that? A Yes. Q And that's because you saw facilities problems of magnitude not just in urban schools, but in other kind of schools? A Yes. MR. SEFERIAN: Objection. Vague and ambiguous. MR. VIRJEE: We're pretty close to the time. MR. JACOBS: Yep, we're pretty close to being done. MS. WELCH: Why don't we just take a couple minutes. I think we're close to being done. MR. JACOBS: Yep, I think we're done. Thank you very much for your time, Ms. Eastin. ME WITNESS: Thank you very much. Good luck. ATTORNEY #5: Can I just put on the record usual stipulation, the parties have deemed to join 	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Please be advised I have read the foregoing deposition, and I hereby state there are: (Check one) NO CORRECTIONS CORRECTIONS ATTACHED DELAINE EASTIN Date Signed Case Title: Williams v. State of CA Date of Deposition: September 23, 2003 No. 39974

	Page 210	
1	DEPONENT'S CHANGES OR CORRECTIONS	
2	Note: If you are adding to your testimony, print the	
3	exact words you want to add. If you are deleting from your testimony, print the exact words you want to delete.	
	Specify with "add" or "delete" and sign this form.	
4 5	DEPOSITION OF: DELAINE EASTIN	
6	CASE: Williams v. State of CA	
7 8	DATE OF DEPO: September 23, 2003	
9	PAGE LINE CHANGE/ADD/DELETE	
9 10		
11		
12 13		
14		
15 16		
17		
18 19		
20		
21 22	Deponent's Signature	
23	Date	
24 25		
23		
	Page 211	
1	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE	
1 2 3		
2 3 4	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition,	
2 3 4 5	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN,	
2 3 4 5 6	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 29th day of September, 2003. COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 29th day of September, 2003. COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI Certified Shorthand Reporter	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 29th day of September, 2003. COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 29th day of September, 2003. COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI Certified Shorthand Reporter	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE I certify that the witness in the foregoing deposition, DELAINE EASTIN, was by me duly sworn to testify in the within-entitled cause; that said deposition was taken at the time and place therein named; that the testimony of said witness was reported by me, a duly Certified Shorthand Reporter of the State of California authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, and said testimony was thereafter transcribed into typewriting. I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for either or any of the parties to said deposition, nor in any way interested in the outcome of the cause named in said deposition. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 29th day of September, 2003. COLLEEN N. KAZNOWSKI Certified Shorthand Reporter	